

# Package ‘GeoModels’

November 10, 2024

**Type** Package

**Title** Procedures for Gaussian and Non Gaussian Geostatistical (Large) Data Analysis

**Version** 2.0.8

**Date** 2024-11-05

**Maintainer** Moreno Bevilacqua <moreno.bevilacqua89@gmail.com>

## Description

Functions for Gaussian and Non Gaussian (bivariate) spatial and spatio-temporal data analysis are provided for a) (fast) simulation of random fields, b) inference for random fields using standard likelihood and a likelihood approximation method called weighted composite likelihood based on pairs and b) prediction using (local) best linear unbiased prediction. Weighted composite likelihood can be very efficient for estimating massive datasets. Both regression and spatial (temporal) dependence analysis can be jointly performed. Flexible covariance models for spatial and spatial-temporal data on Euclidean domains and spheres are provided. There are also many useful functions for plotting and performing diagnostic analysis. Different non Gaussian random fields can be considered in the analysis. Among them, random fields with marginal distributions such as Skew-Gaussian, Student-t, Tukey-h, Sin-Arcsin, Two-piece, Weibull, Gamma, Log-Gaussian, Binomial, Negative Binomial and Poisson. See the URL for the papers associated with this package, as for instance, Bevilacqua and Gaetan (2015) <doi:10.1007/s11222-014-9460-6>, Bevilacqua et al. (2016) <doi:10.1007/s13253-016-0256-3>, Vallejos et al. (2020) <doi:10.1007/978-3-030-56681-4>, Bevilacqua et. al (2020) <doi:10.1002/env.2632>, Bevilacqua et. al (2021) <doi:10.1111/sjos.12447>, Bevilacqua et al. (2022) <doi:10.1016/j.jmva.2022.104949>, Morales-Navarrete et al. (2023) <doi:10.1080/01621459.2022.2140053>, and a large class of examples and tutorials.

**Depends** R (>= 4.1.0), fields, mapproj, shape, codetools

**License** GPL (>= 3)

**Encoding** UTF-8

**Imports** methods, spam, scatterplot3d, dotCall64, FastGP, plotrix, pracma, pbivnorm, zipfR, sn,sp, lamW, nabor, hypergeo, VGAM, foreach, future, doFuture, progressr, minqa

**Suggests** actuar, GoFKernel, optimParallel, numDeriv

**Repository** CRAN

**URL** <https://vmoprojs.github.io/GeoModels-page/>

**BugReports** <https://github.com/vmoprojs/GeoModels/issues>

**NeedsCompilation** yes

**Author** Moreno Bevilacqua [aut, cre] (<<https://orcid.org/0000-0001-8384-840X>>),  
 Víctor Morales-Oñate [aut] (<<https://orcid.org/0000-0003-1922-6571>>),  
 Christian Caamaño-Carrillo [aut]  
 (<<https://orcid.org/0000-0001-7241-3099>>)

**Date/Publication** 2024-11-10 18:40:02 UTC

## Contents

|                           |    |
|---------------------------|----|
| anomalies . . . . .       | 3  |
| austemp . . . . .         | 4  |
| CheckBiv . . . . .        | 4  |
| CheckDistance . . . . .   | 5  |
| CheckSph . . . . .        | 6  |
| CheckST . . . . .         | 6  |
| CkCorrModel . . . . .     | 7  |
| CkInput . . . . .         | 8  |
| CkLikelihood . . . . .    | 10 |
| CkModel . . . . .         | 10 |
| CkType . . . . .          | 11 |
| CkVarType . . . . .       | 12 |
| CompIndLik2 . . . . .     | 13 |
| CompLik . . . . .         | 15 |
| CompLik2 . . . . .        | 17 |
| CorrelationPar . . . . .  | 20 |
| CorrParam . . . . .       | 21 |
| GeoAniso . . . . .        | 22 |
| GeoCorrFct . . . . .      | 23 |
| GeoCorrFct_Cop . . . . .  | 26 |
| GeoCovariogram . . . . .  | 28 |
| GeoCovDisplay . . . . .   | 34 |
| GeoCovmatrix . . . . .    | 35 |
| GeoCV . . . . .           | 46 |
| GeoDoScores . . . . .     | 48 |
| GeoFit . . . . .          | 50 |
| GeoFit2 . . . . .         | 65 |
| GeoKrig . . . . .         | 72 |
| GeoKrigloc . . . . .      | 82 |
| GeoNA . . . . .           | 88 |
| GeoNeighborhood . . . . . | 90 |
| GeoNeighbSelect . . . . . | 93 |
| GeoNeighIndex . . . . .   | 97 |

|                                      |     |
|--------------------------------------|-----|
| GeoNosymindices . . . . .            | 99  |
| GeoOutlier . . . . .                 | 99  |
| GeoPit . . . . .                     | 101 |
| GeoQQ . . . . .                      | 103 |
| GeoResiduals . . . . .               | 105 |
| GeoScatterplot . . . . .             | 108 |
| GeoScores . . . . .                  | 110 |
| GeoSim . . . . .                     | 112 |
| GeoSimapprox . . . . .               | 118 |
| GeoSimCopula . . . . .               | 123 |
| GeoTests . . . . .                   | 126 |
| GeoVarestbootstrap . . . . .         | 131 |
| GeoVariogram . . . . .               | 133 |
| GeoWLS . . . . .                     | 137 |
| Jamaicatemp . . . . .                | 141 |
| Lik . . . . .                        | 141 |
| madagascarph . . . . .               | 144 |
| MatDecomp . . . . .                  | 144 |
| MatSqrt, MatInv, MatLogDet . . . . . | 145 |
| NuisParam . . . . .                  | 146 |
| NuisParam2 . . . . .                 | 147 |
| plot.GeoCorrFct . . . . .            | 148 |
| plot.GeoVariogram . . . . .          | 149 |
| SimCE . . . . .                      | 150 |
| sp2Geo . . . . .                     | 151 |
| spanish_wind . . . . .               | 152 |
| StartParam . . . . .                 | 152 |
| winds . . . . .                      | 155 |
| winds.coords . . . . .               | 155 |
| WlsStart . . . . .                   | 156 |

**Index****159**

anomalies

*Annual precipitation anomalies in U.S.***Description**

A (7252x3)-matrix containing lon/lat and yearly total precipitation anomalies registered at 7.352 location sites in USA.

**Usage**

```
data(anomalies)
```

**Format**

A numerical matrix of dimension 7252x3.

**Source**

Kaufman, C.G., Schervish, M.J., Nychka, D.W. (2008) Covariance tapering for likelihood-based estimation in large spatial data sets. *Journal of the American Statistical Association, Theory & Methods*, **103**, 1545–1555.

---

|         |                                       |
|---------|---------------------------------------|
| austemp | <i>Maximum australian temperature</i> |
|---------|---------------------------------------|

---

**Description**

A matrix containing maximum temperature in Australia in July 2011.

**Usage**

```
data(austemp)
```

**Format**

A  $(446 \times 4)$ -matrix containing longitude, latitude, maximum temperature, and the 'so called' geometric temperature covariate.

**Source**

Bevilacqua M., Caamaño C., Morales-Oñate V., Arellano-Valle R. B. (2020) Non-Gaussian Geostatistical Modeling using (skew) t Processes, *Scandinavian Journal of Statistics*.

---

|          |   |
|----------|---|
| CheckBiv | <i>Checking Bivariate covariance models</i> |
|----------|---|

---

**Description**

The procedure control if the correlation model is bivariate.

**Usage**

```
CheckBiv(numbermodel)
```

**Arguments**

numbermodel      numeric; the number associated to a given correlation model.

**Details**

The function check if the correlation model is bivariate.

**Value**

Return TRUE or FALSE depending if the correlation model is bivariate or not.

**Author(s)**

Moreno Bevilacqua, <moreno.bevilacqua89@gmail.com>, <https://sites.google.com/view/moreno-bevilacqua/home>, Víctor Morales Oñate, <victor.morales@uv.cl>, <https://sites.google.com/site/moralesonatevictor/>, Christian", Caamaño-Carrillo, <chcaaman@ubiobio.cl>, <https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Christian-Caamano>

**Examples**

```
library(GeoModels)
CheckBiv(CkCorrModel("Bi_matern_sep"))
```

---

|               |                          |
|---------------|--------------------------|
| CheckDistance | <i>Checking Distance</i> |
|---------------|--------------------------|

---

**Description**

The procedure controls the type of distance.

**Usage**

```
CheckDistance(distance)
```

**Arguments**

distance           String; the type of distance, for the description see [GeoCovmatrix](#). Default is Eucl. Other possible values are Geod and Chor that is euclidean, geodesic and chordal distance.

**Details**

The function check if the type of distance is valid.

**Value**

Returns 0,1,2 for euclidean,geodesic, chordal distances respectively. Otherwise returns NULL.

**Author(s)**

Moreno Bevilacqua, <moreno.bevilacqua89@gmail.com>, <https://sites.google.com/view/moreno-bevilacqua/home>, Víctor Morales Oñate, <victor.morales@uv.cl>, <https://sites.google.com/site/moralesonatevictor/>, Christian", Caamaño-Carrillo, <chcaaman@ubiobio.cl>, <https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Christian-Caamano>

---

|          |   |
|----------|---|
| CheckSph | <i>Checking if a covariance is valid only on the sphere</i> |
|----------|---|

---

**Description**

Subroutine called by InitParam. The procedure controls if a covariance model is valid only on the sphere.

**Usage**

CheckSph(numbermodel)

**Arguments**

numbermodel      Numeric; the code number for the covariance model.

**Details**

The function checks if a covariance is valid only on the sphere

**Value**

Returns TRUE or FALSE

**Author(s)**

Moreno Bevilacqua, <moreno.bevilacqua89@gmail.com>, <https://sites.google.com/view/moreno-bevilacqua/home>, Víctor Morales Oñate, <victor.morales@uv.cl>, <https://sites.google.com/site/moralesonatevictor/>, Christian", Caamaño-Carrillo, <chcaaman@ubiobio.cl>, <https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Christian-Caamano>

---

|         |   |
|---------|---|
| CheckST | <i>Checking SpaceTime covariance models</i> |
|---------|---|

---

**Description**

The procedure control if the correlation model is spacetime.

**Usage**

CheckST(numbermodel)

**Arguments**

numbermodel      numeric; the number associated to a given correlation model.

**Details**

The function check if the correlation model is spacetime.

**Value**

Returns TRUE or FALSE depending if the correlation model is spacetime or not.

**Author(s)**

Moreno Bevilacqua, <moreno.bevilacqua89@gmail.com>, <https://sites.google.com/view/moreno-bevilacqua/home>, Víctor Morales Oñate, <victor.morales@uv.cl>, <https://sites.google.com/site/moralesonatevictor/>, Christian", Caamaño-Carrillo, <chcaaman@ubiobio.cl>, <https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Christian-Caamano>

**Examples**

```
library(GeoModels)
CheckST(CkCorrModel("gneiting"))
```

---

CkCorrModel

*Checking Correlation Model*


---

**Description**

The procedure controls if the correlation model inserted is correct.

**Usage**

```
CkCorrModel(corrmodel)
```

**Arguments**

corrmodel      String; the name of a correlation model, for the description see [GeoCovmatrix](#).

**Details**

The procedure controls if the correlation model is correct

**Value**

Return a number associated to a given correlation model if the model is considered in the package. Otherwise return NULL.

**Author(s)**

Moreno Bevilacqua, <moreno.bevilacqua89@gmail.com>, <https://sites.google.com/view/moreno-bevilacqua/home>, Víctor Morales Oñate, <victor.morales@uv.cl>, <https://sites.google.com/site/moralesonatevictor/>, Christian", Caamaño-Carrillo, <chcaaman@ubiobio.cl>, <https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Christian-Caamano>

CkInput

*Checking Input***Description**

Subroutine called by the fitting procedures. The procedure controls the the validity of the input inserted by the users.

**Usage**

```
CkInput(coordx, coordy, coordt, coordx_dyn, corrmodel, data, distance,
        fcall, fixed, grid, likelihood, maxdist, maxtime,
        model, n, optimizer, param, radius,
        start, taper, tapsep, type, varest, vartype,
        weighted, copula, X)
```

**Arguments**

|            |   |
|------------|---|
| coordx     | A numeric ( $d \times 2$ )-matrix (where $d$ is the number of points) assigning 2-dimensions of coordinates or a numeric vector assigning 1-dimension of coordinates.   |
| coordy     | A numeric vector assigning 1-dimension of coordinates; coordy is interpreted only if coordx is a numeric vector otherwise it will be ignored.   |
| coordt     | A numeric vector assigning 1-dimension of temporal coordinates.   |
| corrmodel  | String; the name of a correlation model, for the description see <a href="#">GeoFit</a> .   |
| coordx_dyn | A list of $m$ numeric ( $d_t \times 2$ )-matrices containing dynamical (in time) spatial coordinates. Optional argument, the default is NULL  |
| data       | A numeric vector or a ( $n \times d$ )-matrix or ( $d \times d \times n$ )-matrix of observations.  |
| distance   | String; the name of the spatial distance. The default is Eucl, the euclidean distance. See the Section <b>Details</b> .   |
| fcall      | String; Fitting to call the fitting procedure and simulation to call the simulation.  |
| fixed      | A named list giving the values of the parameters that will be considered as known values. The listed parameters for a given correlation function will be not estimated, i.e. if <code>list(nugget=0)</code> the nugget effect is ignored. |
| grid       | Logical; if FALSE (the default) the data are interpreted as a vector or a ( $n \times d$ )-matrix, instead if TRUE then ( $d \times d \times n$ )-matrix is considered.   |
| likelihood | String; the configuration of the composite likelihood. Marginal is the default.   |



|           |  |
|-----------|--|
| maxdist   | Numeric; an optional positive value indicating the maximum spatial distance considered in the composite-likelihood computation.                          |
| maxtime   | Numeric; an optional positive value indicating the maximum temporal lag separation in the composite-likelihood.  |
| radius    | Numeric; the radius of the sphere in the case of lon-lat coordinates. The default is 6371, the radius of the earth.                                      |
| model     | String; the density associated to the likelihood objects. Gaussian is the default.   |
| n         | Numeric; the number of trials in a binomial random fields. Default is 1.   |
| optimizer | String; the optimization algorithm (see <a href="#">optim</a> for details). 'Nelder-Mead' is the default.  |
| param     | A numeric vector of parameters, needed only in simulation. See <a href="#">GeoSim</a> .  |
| start     | A named list with the initial values of the parameters that are used by the numerical routines in maximization procedure. NULL is the default.           |
| taper     | String; the name of the tapered correlation function.  |
| tapsep    | Numeric; an optional value indicating the separabe parameter in the space time quasi taper (see <b>Details</b> ).  |
| type      | String; the type of the likelihood objects. If Pairwise (the default) then the marginal composite likelihood is formed by pairwise marginal likelihoods. |
| varest    | Logical; if TRUE the estimate' variances and standard errors are returned. FALSE is the default.   |
| vartype   | String; the type of estimation method for computing the estimate variances, see <a href="#">GeoFit</a> .   |
| weighted  | Logical; if TRUE the likelihood objects are weighted. If FALSE (the default) the composite likelihood is not weighted.                                   |
| copula    | String; the type of copula. It can be "Clayton" or "Gaussian"  |
| X         | Numeric; Matrix of space-time covariates in the linear mean specification.   |

### Details

Subroutine called by the fitting procedures. The procedure controls the the validity of the input inserted by the users.

### Value

A list with the type of error associated with the input parameters.

### Author(s)

Moreno Bevilacqua, <moreno.bevilacqua89@gmail.com>, <https://sites.google.com/view/moreno-bevilacqua/home>, Víctor Morales Oñate, <victor.morales@uv.cl>, <https://sites.google.com/site/moralesonatevictor/>, Christian", Caamaño-Carrillo, <chcaaman@ubiobio.cl>, <https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Christian-Caamano>

### See Also

[GeoFit](#)

---

|              |   |
|--------------|---|
| CkLikelihood | <i>Checking Composite-likelihood Type</i> |
|--------------|---|

---

**Description**

Subroutine called by InitParam. The procedure controls the type of the composite-likelihood inserted by the users.

**Usage**

```
CkLikelihood(likelihood)
```

**Arguments**

likelihood      String; the configuration of the composite likelihood. Marginal is the default.

**Details**

The function controls the type of the composite-likelihood inserted by the users.

**Value**

The function returns a numeric positive integer, or NULL if the likelihood is invalid.

**Author(s)**

Moreno Bevilacqua, <moreno.bevilacqua89@gmail.com>, <https://sites.google.com/view/moreno-bevilacqua/home>, Víctor Morales Oñate, <victor.morales@uv.cl>, <https://sites.google.com/site/moralesonatevictor/>, Christian", Caamaño-Carrillo, <chcaaman@ubiobio.cl>, <https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Christian-Caamano>

**See Also**

[GeoFit](#)

---

|         |                                   |
|---------|-----------------------------------|
| CkModel | <i>Checking Random Field type</i> |
|---------|-----------------------------------|

---

**Description**

Subroutine called by InitParam. The procedure controls the type of random field inserted by the users.

**Usage**

```
CkModel(model)
```

**Arguments**

model                   String; the density associated to the likelihood objects. Gaussian is the default.

**Details**

The function controls the type of random field inserted by the users.

**Value**

The function returns a numeric positive integer, or NULL if the model is invalid.

**Author(s)**

Moreno Bevilacqua, <moreno.bevilacqua89@gmail.com>, <https://sites.google.com/view/moreno-bevilacqua/home>, Víctor Morales Oñate, <victor.morales@uv.cl>, <https://sites.google.com/site/moralesonatevictor/>, Christian", Caamaño-Carrillo, <chcaaman@ubiobio.cl>, <https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Christian-Caamano>

**See Also**

[GeoFit](#)

---

CkType

*Checking Likelihood Objects*

---

**Description**

Subroutine called by InitParam. The procedure controls the type of likelihood objects inserted by the users.

**Usage**

CkType(type)

**Arguments**

type                   String; the type of the likelihood objects. If Pairwise (the default) then the marginal composite likelihood is formed by pairwise marginal likelihoods.

**Details**

The procedure checks the likelihood Object

**Value**

The function returns a numeric positive integer, or NULL if the type of likelihood is invalid.

**Author(s)**

Moreno Bevilacqua, <moreno.bevilacqua89@gmail.com>, <https://sites.google.com/view/moreno-bevilacqua/home>, Víctor Morales Oñate, <victor.morales@uv.cl>, <https://sites.google.com/site/moralesonatevictor/>, Christian", Caamaño-Carrillo, <chcaaman@ubiobio.cl>, <https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Christian-Caamano>

**See Also**

[GeoFit](#)

---

CkVarType

*Checking Variance Estimates Type*

---

**Description**

Subroutine called by InitParam. The procedure controls the method used to compute the estimates' variances.

**Usage**

CkVarType(type)

**Arguments**

|      |  |
|------|--|
| type | String; the method used to compute the estimates' variances. If SubSamp the estimates' variances are computed by the sub-sampling method, see <a href="#">GeoFit</a> . |
|------|--|

**Details**

The procedure controls the method used to compute the estimates' variances

**Value**

The function returns a numeric positive integer, or NULL if the method is invalid.

**Author(s)**

Moreno Bevilacqua, <moreno.bevilacqua89@gmail.com>, <https://sites.google.com/view/moreno-bevilacqua/home>, Víctor Morales Oñate, <victor.morales@uv.cl>, <https://sites.google.com/site/moralesonatevictor/>, Christian", Caamaño-Carrillo, <chcaaman@ubiobio.cl>, <https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Christian-Caamano>

**See Also**

[GeoFit](#)

CompIndLik2

*Optimizes the Composite independence log-likelihood***Description**

Subroutine called by GeoFit. The procedure estimates the model parameters by maximisation of the independence composite log-likelihood.

**Usage**

```
CompIndLik2(bivariate, coordx, coordy ,coordt,
coordx_dyn, data, flagcorr, flagnuis, fixed,grid,
          lower, model, n, namescorr, namesnuis,
          namesparam,
          numparam, optimizer, onlyvar, parallel,
          param, spacetime, type,
          upper, namesupper, varest, ns, X,
          sensitivity,copula,MM)
```

**Arguments**

|            |  |
|------------|--|
| bivariate  | Logical; if TRUE then the data come from a bivariate random field. Otherwise from a univariate random field.   |
| coordx     | A numeric $(d \times 2)$ -matrix (where $d$ is the number of points) assigning 2-dimensions of coordinates or a numeric vector assigning 1-dimension of coordinates.   |
| coordy     | A numeric vector assigning 1-dimension of coordinates; coordy is interpreted only if coordx is a numeric vector otherwise it will be ignored.  |
| coordt     | A numeric vector assigning 1-dimension of temporal coordinates. Optional argument, the default is NULL then a spatial random field is expected.  |
| coordx_dyn | A list of $m$ numeric $(d_t \times 2)$ -matrices containing dynamical (in time) spatial coordinates. Optional argument, the default is NULL  |
| data       | A numeric vector or a $(n \times d)$ -matrix or $(d \times d \times n)$ -matrix of observations.   |
| flagcorr   | A numeric vector of binary values denoting which parameters of the correlation function will be estimated.   |
| flagnuis   | A numeric vector of binary values denoting which nuisance parameters will be estimated.  |
| fixed      | A numeric vector of parameters that will be considered as known values.  |
| grid       | Logical; if FALSE (the default) the data are interpreted as a vector or a $(n \times d)$ -matrix, instead if TRUE then $(d \times d \times n)$ -matrix is considered.  |
| lower      | An optional named list giving the values for the lower bound of the space parameter when the optimizer is L-BFGS-B or nlminb or optimize. The names of the list must be the same of the names in the start list. |
| model      | Numeric; the id value of the density associated to the likelihood objects.   |

|             |   |
|-------------|---|
| n           | Numeric; number of trials in a binomial random fields.  |
| namescorr   | String; the names of the correlation parameters.  |
| namesnuis   | String; the names of the nuisance parameters.   |
| namesparam  | String; the names of the parameters to be maximised.  |
| numparam    | Numeric; the number of parameters to be maximised.  |
| optimizer   | String; the optimization algorithm (see <a href="#">optim</a> for details). Nelder-Mead is the default. Other possible choices are nlm, BFGS L-BFGS-B and nlminb. In these last two cases upper and lower bounds can be passed by the user. In the case of one-dimensional optimization, the function optimize is used. |
| onlyvar     | Logical; if TRUE (and varest is TRUE) only the variance covariance matrix is computed without optimizing. FALSE is the default.   |
| parallel    | Logical; if TRUE optimization is performed using optimParallel using the maximum number of cores, when optimizer is L-BFGS-B.FALSE is the default.  |
| param       | A numeric vector of parameters values.  |
| spacetime   | Logical; if TRUE the random field is spatial-temporal otherwise is a spatial field.   |
| type        | String; the type of the likelihood objects. If Pairwise (the default) then the marginal composite likelihood is formed by pairwise marginal likelihoods.  |
| upper       | An optional named list giving the values for the upper bound of the space parameter when the optimizer is or L-BFGS-B or nlminb or optimize. The names of the list must be the same of the names in the start list.   |
| namesupper  | String; the names of the upper limit of the parameters.   |
| varest      | Logical; if TRUE the estimate variances and standard errors are returned. FALSE is the default.   |
| ns          | Numeric; Number of (dynamical) temporal instants.   |
| X           | Numeric; Matrix of space-time covariates in the linear mean specification.  |
| sensitivity | Logical; if TRUE then the sensitivity matrix is computed  |
| copula      | String; the type of copula. It can be "Clayton" or "Gaussian"   |
| MM          | Numeric;a non constant fixed mean   |

**Value**

Return a list from an `optim` call.

**Author(s)**

Moreno Bevilacqua, <moreno.bevilacqua89@gmail.com>, <https://sites.google.com/view/moreno-bevilacqua/home>, Víctor Morales Oñate, <victor.morales@uv.cl>, <https://sites.google.com/site/moralesonatevictor/>, Christian", Caamaño-Carrillo, <chcaaman@ubiobio.cl>, <https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Christian-Caamano>

**See Also**

[GeoFit](#)

CompLik

*Optimizes the Composite log-likelihood***Description**

Subroutine called by GeoFit. The procedure estimates the model parameters by maximisation of the composite log-likelihood.

**Usage**

```
CompLik(copula,bivariate, coordx, coordy ,coordt,
        coordx_dyn, corrmodel, data,distance, flagcorr,
        flagnuis, fixed, GPU, grid,likelihood,local,lower,
        model, n, namescorr, namesnuis,
        namesparam,
        numparam, numparamcorr, optimizer,
        onlyvar, parallel, param,
        spacetime, type,upper, varest, vartype,
        weigthed, winconst, winstp,winconst_t,
        winstp_t, ns, X,sensitivity,MM,aniso)
```

**Arguments**

|            |   |
|------------|---|
| copula     | String; the type of copula. It can be "Clayton" or "Gaussian"   |
| bivariate  | Logical; if TRUE then the data come from a bivariate random field. Otherwise from a univariate random field.  |
| coordx     | A numeric ( $d \times 2$ )-matrix (where $d$ is the number of points) assigning 2-dimensions of coordinates or a numeric vector assigning 1-dimension of coordinates. |
| coordy     | A numeric vector assigning 1-dimension of coordinates; coordy is interpreted only if coordx is a numeric vector otherwise it will be ignored.                         |
| coordt     | A numeric vector assigning 1-dimension of temporal coordinates. Optional argument, the default is NULL then a spatial random field is expected.                       |
| coordx_dyn | A list of $m$ numeric ( $d_t \times 2$ )-matrices containing dynamical (in time) spatial coordinates. Optional argument, the default is NULL                          |
| corrmodel  | Numeric; the id of the correlation model.   |
| data       | A numeric vector or a $(n \times d)$ -matrix or $(d \times d \times n)$ -matrix of observations.  |
| distance   | String; the name of the spatial distance. The default is Euc1, the euclidean distance. See the Section <b>Details</b> .   |
| flagcorr   | A numeric vector of binary values denoting which parameters of the correlation function will be estimated.  |
| flagnuis   | A numeric vector of binary values denoting which nuisance parameters will be estimated.   |
| fixed      | A numeric vector of parameters that will be considered as known values.   |

|              |   |
|--------------|---|
| GPU          | Numeric; if NULL (the default) no GPU computation is performed.   |
| grid         | Logical; if FALSE (the default) the data are interpreted as a vector or a $(n \times d)$ -matrix, instead if TRUE then $(d \times d \times n)$ -matrix is considered.   |
| likelihood   | String; the configuration of the compositelikelihood, see <a href="#">GeoFit</a> .  |
| local        | Numeric; number of local work-items of the GPU  |
| lower        | An optional named list giving the values for the lower bound of the space parameter when the optimizer is L-BFGS-B or nlminb or optimize. The names of the list must be the same of the names in the start list.  |
| model        | Numeric; the id value of the density associated to the likelihood objects.  |
| n            | Numeric; number of trials in a binomial random fields.  |
| namescorr    | String; the names of the correlation parameters.  |
| namesnuis    | String; the names of the nuisance parameters.   |
| namesparam   | String; the names of the parameters to be maximised.  |
| numparam     | Numeric; the number of parameters to be maximised.  |
| numparamcorr | Numeric; the number of correlation parameters.  |
| optimizer    | String; the optimization algorithm (see <a href="#">optim</a> for details). Nelder-Mead is the default. Other possible choices are nlm, BFGS L-BFGS-B and nlminb. In these last two cases upper and lower bounds can be passed by the user. In the case of one-dimensional optimization, the function optimize is used. |
| onlyvar      | Logical; if TRUE (and varest is TRUE) only the variance covariance matrix is computed without optimizing. FALSE is the default.   |
| parallel     | Logical; if TRUE optimization is performed using optimParallel using the maximum number of cores, when optimizer is L-BFGS-B.FALSE is the default.  |
| param        | A numeric vector of parameters' values.   |
| spacetime    | Logical; if TRUE the random field is spatial-temporal otherwise is a spatial field.   |
| type         | String; the type of the likelihood objects. If Pairwise (the default) then the marginal composite likelihood is formed by pairwise marginal likelihoods.  |
| upper        | An optional named list giving the values for the upper bound of the space parameter when the optimizer is or L-BFGS-B or nlminb or optimize. The names of the list must be the same of the names in the start list.   |
| varest       | Logical; if TRUE the estimate' variances and standard errors are returned. FALSE is the default.  |
| vartype      | String; the type of estimation method for computing the estimate variances, see <a href="#">GeoFit</a> .  |
| weigthed     | Logical; if TRUE then decreasing weigths coming from a compactly supported correlation function with compact support maxdist (maxtime)are used.   |
| winconst     | Numeric; a positive value for computing the spatial sub-window in the sub-sampling procedure.   |
| winstp       | Numeric; a value in $(0, 1]$ for defining the the proportion of overlapping in the spatial sub-sampling procedure.  |
| winconst_t   | Numeric; a positive value for computing the temporal sub-window in the sub-sampling procedure.  |



|             |   |
|-------------|---|
| winstp_t    | Numeric; a value in (0, 1] for defining the the proportion of overlapping in the temporal sub-sampling procedure. |
| ns          | Numeric; Number of (dynamical) temporal instants.   |
| X           | Numeric; Matrix of space-time covariates in the linear mean specification.  |
| sensitivity | Logical; if TRUE then the sensitivy matrix is computed  |
| MM          | Numeric;a non constant fixed mean   |
| aniso       | Logical; should anisotropy be considered?   |

### Details

Subroutine called by GeoFit. The procedure estimates the model parameters by maximisation of the composite log-likelihood

### Value

Return a list from an optim call.

### Author(s)

Moreno Bevilacqua, <moreno.bevilacqua89@gmail.com>, <https://sites.google.com/view/moreno-bevilacqua/home>, Víctor Morales Oñate, <victor.morales@uv.cl>, <https://sites.google.com/site/moralesonatevictor/>, Christian", Caamaño-Carrillo, <chcaaman@ubiobio.cl>, <https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Christian-Caamano>

### See Also

[GeoFit](#)

---

CompLik2

*Optimizes the Composite log-likelihood*

---

### Description

Subroutine called by GeoFit. The procedure estimates the model parameters by maximisation of the composite log-likelihood.

### Usage

```
CompLik2(copula,bivariate, coordx, coordy ,coordt,
coordx_dyn,corrmodel, data, distance, flagcorr, flagnuis,
fixed, GPU,grid,likelihood, local,lower,
model, n, namescorr, namesnuis, namesparam,
numparam, numparamcorr, optimizer, onlyvar,
parallel, param, spacetime, type,
upper, varest, vartype, weigthed, winconst,
winstp,winconst_t, winstp_t, ns, X,sensitivity,
colidx,rowidx,neighb,MM,aniso)
```

**Arguments**

|              |  |
|--------------|--|
| copula       | String; the type of copula. It can be "Clayton" or "Gaussian"  |
| bivariate    | Logical; if TRUE then the data come from a bivariate random field. Otherwise from a univariate random field.   |
| coordx       | A numeric ( $d \times 2$ )-matrix (where $d$ is the number of points) assigning 2-dimensions of coordinates or a numeric vector assigning 1-dimension of coordinates.  |
| coordy       | A numeric vector assigning 1-dimension of coordinates; coordy is interpreted only if coordx is a numeric vector otherwise it will be ignored.  |
| coordt       | A numeric vector assigning 1-dimension of temporal coordinates. Optional argument, the default is NULL then a spatial random field is expected.  |
| coordx_dyn   | A list of $m$ numeric ( $d_t \times 2$ )-matrices containing dynamical (in time) spatial coordinates. Optional argument, the default is NULL   |
| corrmodel    | Numeric; the id of the correlation model.  |
| data         | A numeric vector or a ( $n \times d$ )-matrix or ( $d \times d \times n$ )-matrix of observations.   |
| distance     | String; the name of the spatial distance. The default is Eucl, the euclidean distance. See the Section <b>Details</b> .  |
| flagcorr     | A numeric vector of binary values denoting which parameters of the correlation function will be estimated.   |
| flagnuis     | A numeric vector of binary values denoting which nuisance parameters will be estimated.  |
| fixed        | A numeric vector of parameters that will be considered as known values.  |
| GPU          | Numeric; if NULL (the default) no GPU computation is performed.  |
| grid         | Logical; if FALSE (the default) the data are interpreted as a vector or a ( $n \times d$ )-matrix, instead if TRUE then ( $d \times d \times n$ )-matrix is considered.  |
| likelihood   | String; the configuration of the compositelikelihood, see <a href="#">GeoFit</a> .   |
| local        | Numeric; number of local work-items of the GPU   |
| lower        | An optional named list giving the values for the lower bound of the space parameter when the optimizer is L-BFGS-B or nlm or optimize. The names of the list must be the same of the names in the start list.  |
| model        | Numeric; the id value of the density associated to the likelihood objects.   |
| n            | Numeric; number of trials in a binomial random fields.   |
| namescorr    | String; the names of the correlation parameters.   |
| namesnuis    | String; the names of the nuisance parameters.  |
| namesparam   | String; the names of the parameters to be maximised.   |
| numparam     | Numeric; the number of parameters to be maximised.   |
| numparamcorr | Numeric; the number of correlation parameters.   |
| optimizer    | String; the optimization algorithm (see <a href="#">optim</a> for details). Nelder-Mead is the default. Other possible choices are nlm, BFGS L-BFGS-B and nlmnb. In these last two cases upper and lower bounds can be passed by the user. In the case of one-dimensional optimization, the function optimize is used. |

|             |   |
|-------------|---|
| onlyvar     | Logical; if TRUE (and varest is TRUE) only the variance covariance matrix is computed without optimizing. FALSE is the default.   |
| parallel    | Logical; if TRUE optimization is performed using optimParallel using the maximum number of cores, when optimizer is L-BFGS-B.FALSE is the default.  |
| param       | A numeric vector of parameters' values.   |
| spacetime   | Logical; if TRUE the random field is spatial-temporal otherwise is a spatial field.   |
| type        | String; the type of the likelihood objects. If Pairwise (the default) then the marginal composite likelihood is formed by pairwise marginal likelihoods.  |
| upper       | An optional named list giving the values for the upper bound of the space parameter when the optimizer is or L-BFGS-B or nlminb or optimize. The names of the list must be the same of the names in the start list. |
| varest      | Logical; if TRUE the estimate' variances and standard errors are returned. FALSE is the default.  |
| vartype     | String; the type of estimation method for computing the estimate variances, see <a href="#">GeoFit</a> .  |
| weighthed   | Logical; if TRUE then decreasing weights coming from a compactly supported correlation function with compact support maxdist (maxtime)are used.   |
| winconst    | Numeric; a positive value for computing the spatial sub-window in the sub-sampling procedure.   |
| winstp      | Numeric; a value in (0, 1] for defining the the proportion of overlapping in the spatial sub-sampling procedure.  |
| winconst_t  | Numeric; a positive value for computing the temporal sub-window in the sub-sampling procedure.  |
| winstp_t    | Numeric; a value in (0, 1] for defining the the proportion of overlapping in the temporal sub-sampling procedure.   |
| ns          | Numeric; Number of (dynamical) temporal instants.   |
| X           | Numeric; Matrix of space-time covariates in the linear mean specification.  |
| sensitivity | Logical; if TRUE then the sensitivity matrix is computed  |
| colidx      | Numeric; Vector of indexes for spatial distances.   |
| rowidx      | Numeric; Vector of indexes for spatial distances.   |
| neighb      | Numeric; an optional positive integer indicating the order of neighborhood location.  |
| MM          | Numeric;a non constant fixed mean   |
| aniso       | Logical; should anisotropy be considered?   |

**Value**

Return a list from an optim call.

**Author(s)**

Moreno Bevilacqua, <moreno.bevilacqua89@gmail.com>, <https://sites.google.com/view/moreno-bevilacqua/home>, Víctor Morales Oñate, <victor.morales@uv.cl>, <https://sites.google.com/site/moralesonatevictor/>, Christian", Caamaño-Carrillo, <chcaaman@ubiobio.cl>, <https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Christian-Caamano>

**See Also**[GeoFit](#)

---

**CorrelationPar***Lists the Parameters of a Correlation Model*

---

**Description**

Subroutine called by InitParam and other procedures. The procedure returns a list with the parameters of a given correlation model.

**Usage**

```
CorrelationPar(corrmodel)
```

**Arguments**

corrmodel      Integer; an integer associated to a given correlation model.

**Details**

The function return a list with the Parameters of a Correlation Model

**Value**

Return a vector string of correlation parameters.

**Author(s)**

Moreno Bevilacqua, <moreno.bevilacqua89@gmail.com>, <https://sites.google.com/view/moreno-bevilacqua/home>, Víctor Morales Oñate, <victor.morales@uv.cl>, <https://sites.google.com/site/moralesonatevictor/>, Christian", Caamaño-Carrillo, <chcaaman@ubiobio.cl>, <https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Christian-Caamano>

**See Also**[GeoFit](#)

---

 CorrParam

*Lists the Parameters of a Correlation Model*


---

**Description**

The procedure returns a list with the names of the parameters of a given correlation model.

**Usage**

```
CorrParam(corrmodel)
```

**Arguments**

corrmodel      String: the name associated to a given correlation model.

**Details**

The function return a list with the Parameters of a Correlation Model

**Value**

Return a vector string of correlation parameters.

**Author(s)**

Moreno Bevilacqua, <moreno.bevilacqua89@gmail.com>, <https://sites.google.com/view/moreno-bevilacqua/home>, Víctor Morales Oñate, <victor.morales@uv.cl>, <https://sites.google.com/site/moralesonatevictor/>, Christian", Caamaño-Carrillo, <chcaaman@ubiobio.cl>, <https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Christian-Caamano>

**See Also**

[GeoCovmatrix](#)

**Examples**

```
require(GeoModels)
#####
###
### Example 1. Parameters of the Matern model
###
#####

CorrParam("Matern")

#####
###
### Example 2. Parameters of the Generalized Wendland model
```

```

###
#####

CorrParam("GenWend")

#####
###
### Example 3. Parameters of the Generalized Cauchy model
###
#####

CorrParam("GenCauchy")

#####
###
### Example 4. Parameters of the space time Gneiting model
###
#####

CorrParam("Gneiting")

#####
###
### Example 5. Parameters of the bi-Matern separable model.
###      Note that in the bivariate case variance paramters are
###      included
#####

CorrParam("Bi_Matern_sep")

```

---

GeoAniso

*Spatial Anisotropy correction*

---

### Description

Transforms or back-transforms a set of coordinates according to the geometric anisotropy parameters.

### Usage

```
GeoAniso(coords, anisopars=c(0,1), inverse = FALSE)
```

### Arguments

coords            An n x 2 matrix with the coordinates to be transformed.

|           |   |
|-----------|---|
| anisopars | A bivariate vector with the the anisotropy angle and the anisotropy ratio, respectively. The angle must be given in radians in $[0, \pi]$ and the anisotropy ratio must be greater or equal than 1. |
| inverse   | Logical: Default to FALSE. If TRUE the reverse transformation is performed.   |

### Details

Geometric anisotropy is defined by a linear tranformation from the anisotropic space to the isotropic space that is

$$Y = XRS$$

where X is a matrix with original coordinates (anisotropic space), and Y is a matrix with transformed coordinates (isotropic space). Here R is a rotation matrix with associated anisotropy angle parameter (in  $[0, \pi]$ ) and a S is a shrinking matrix with associated anisotropy ratio parameter (greeter or equal than one). The two parameters are specified in the anisopars argument as a bivariate numeric vector. The case  $(., 1)$  corresponds to the isotropic case.

### Value

Returns a matrix of transformed coordinates

### Author(s)

Moreno Bevilacqua, <moreno.bevilacqua89@gmail.com>, <https://sites.google.com/view/moreno-bevilacqua/home>, Víctor Morales Oñate, <victor.morales@uv.cl>, <https://sites.google.com/site/moralesonatevictor/>, Christian", Caamaño-Carrillo, <chcaaman@ubiobio.cl>, <https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Christian-Caamano>

---

|            |  |
|------------|--|
| GeoCorrFct | <i>Spatial and Spatio-temporal correlation or covariance of (non) Gaussian random fields</i> |
|------------|--|

---

### Description

The function computes the correlations of a spatial (or spatio-temporal or bivariate spatial) Gaussian or non Gaussian random field for a given correlation model and a set of spatial (temporal) distances.

### Usage

```
GeoCorrFct(x, t=NULL, corrmmodel, model="Gaussian",
distance="Eucl", param, radius=6371, n=1,
covariance=FALSE, variogram=FALSE)
```

**Arguments**

|            |   |
|------------|---|
| x          | A set of spatial distances.   |
| t          | A set of (optional) temporal distances.   |
| corrmodel  | String; the name of a correlation model, for the description see the Section <b>Details</b> .   |
| model      | String; the type of RF. See <a href="#">GeoFit</a> .  |
| distance   | String; the name of the spatial distance. The default is Eucl, the euclidean distance. See <a href="#">GeoFit</a> .   |
| param      | A list of parameter values required for the covariance model.   |
| radius     | Numeric; a value indicating the radius of the sphere when using covariance models valid using the great circle distance. Default value is the radius of the earth in Km (i.e. 6371) |
| n          | Numeric; the number of trials in a (negative) binomial random fields. Default is 1.   |
| covariance | Logic; if TRUE then the covariance is returned. Default is FALSE  |
| variogram  | Logic; if FALSE then the covariance/correlation is returned. Otherwise the associated semivariogram is returned   |

**Value**

Returns correlations or covariances values associated to a given parametric spatial and temporal correlation models.

**Author(s)**

Moreno Bevilacqua, <moreno.bevilacqua89@gmail.com>, <https://sites.google.com/view/moreno-bevilacqua/home>, Víctor Morales Oñate, <victor.morales@uv.cl>, <https://sites.google.com/site/moralesonatevictor/>, Christian", Caamaño-Carrillo, <chcaaman@ubiobio.cl>, <https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Christian-Caamano>

**Examples**

```
library(GeoModels)

#####
###
### Example 1. Covariance of a Gaussian random field with underlying
### Matern correlation model with nugget
###
#####
# Define the spatial distances
#x = seq(0,1,0.002)
# Correlation Parameters for Matern model
#CorrParam("Matern")
#NuisParam("Gaussian")
# Matern Parameters
#param=list(sill=2, smooth=0.5, scale=0.2/3, nugget=0.2, mean=0)
```



```

#cc= GeoCorrFct(x=x, corrmmodel="Matern", covariance=TRUE,
# param=param,model="Gaussian")
#plot(cc,ylab="Corr",lwd=2,main="Matern correlation",type="l")

#####
###
### Example 2. Covariance of a Gaussian random field with underlying
### Generalized Wendland-Matern correlation model
###
#####
#CorrParam("GenWend_Matern")
#NuisParam("Gaussian")
# GenWend Matern Parameters
#param=list(sill=2,smooth=1,scale=0.1,nugget=0,power2=1/4,mean=0)
#cc= GeoCorrFct(x=x, corrmmodel="GenWend_Matern", param=param,model="Gaussian",covariance=FALSE)
#plot(cc,ylab="Cov",lwd=2,main="GenWend covariance",type="l")

#####
###
### Example 3. Semivariogram of a Tukeyh random field with underlying
### Generalized Wendland correlation model
###
#####
#CorrParam("GenWend")
#NuisParam("Tukeyh")
#x = seq(0,1,0.005)
#param=list(sill=1,smooth=1,scale=0.5,nugget=0,power2=5,tail=0.1,mean=0)
#cc= GeoCorrFct(x=x, corrmmodel="GenWend", param=param,model="Tukeyh",variogram=TRUE)
#plot(cc,ylab="Corr",lwd=2,main="Tukey semivariogram",type="l")

#####
###
### Example 4. Semi-Variogram of a LogGaussian random field with underlying
### Kummer correlation model
###
#####
#CorrParam("Kummer")
#NuisParam("LogGaussian")
# GenWend Matern Parameters
#param=list(smooth=1,sill=0.5,scale=0.1,nugget=0,power2=1,mean=0)
#cc= GeoCorrFct(x=x, corrmmodel="Kummer", param=param,model="LogGaussian",
# ,covariance=TRUE,variogram=TRUE)
#plot(cc,ylab="Semivario",lwd=2,
# main="LogGaussian semivariogram",type="l")

#####
###
### Example 5. Covariance of Poisson random field with underlying
### Matern correlation model
###
#####
#CorrParam("Matern")

```

```

#NuisParam("Poisson")
#x = seq(0,1,0.005)
#param=list(scale=0.6/3,nugget=0,smooth=0.5,mean=2)
#cc= GeoCorrFct(x=x, corrmmodel="Matern", param=param,model="Poisson",covariance=TRUE)
#plot(cc,ylab="Cov",lwd=2,
# main="Poisson covariance",type="l")

#####
###
### Example 6. Space time semivariogram of a Gaussian random field
### with separable Matern correlation model
###
#####

## spatial and temporal distances
#h<-seq(0,3,by=0.04)
#times<-seq(0,3,by=0.04)

# Correlation Parameters for the space time separable Matern model
#CorrParam("Matern")
#NuisParam("Gaussian")
# Matern Parameters
#param=list(sill=1,scale_s=0.6/3,scale_t=0.5,nugget=0,mean=0,smooth_s=1.5,smooth_t=0.5)
#cc= GeoCorrFct(x=h,t=times,corrmmodel="Matern_Matern", param=param,
# model="Gaussian",variogram=TRUE)
#plot(cc,lwd=2,type="l")

#####
###
### Example 7. Correlation of a bivariate Gaussian random field
### with underlying separable bivariate Matern correlation model
###
#####
# Define the spatial distances
#x = seq(0,1,0.005)
# Correlation Parameters for the bivariate sep Matern model
#CorrParam("Bi_Matern")
# Matern Parameters
#param=list(sill_1=1,sill_2=1,smooth_1=0.5,smooth_2=1,smooth_12=0.75,
# scale_1=0.2/3, scale_2=0.2/3, scale_12=0.2/3,
# mean_1=0,mean_2=0,nugget_1=0,nugget_2=0,pcol=-0.2)
#cc= GeoCorrFct(x=x, corrmmodel="Bi_Matern", param=param,model="Gaussian")
#plot(cc,ylab="corr",lwd=2,type="l")

```

**Description**

The function computes the correlations of a spatial or spatio-temporal or a bivariate spatial Gaussian or non Gaussian copula random field with a given covariance model and a set of spatial (temporal) distances.

**Usage**

```
GeoCorrFct_Cop(x, t=NULL, corrmodel,
model="Gaussian", copula="Gaussian",
distance="Eucl", param, radius=6371,
n=1, covariance=FALSE, variogram=FALSE)
```

**Arguments**

|            |   |
|------------|---|
| x          | A set of spatial distances.   |
| t          | A set of (optional) temporal distances.   |
| corrmodel  | String; the name of a correlation model, for the description see the Section <b>Details</b> .   |
| model      | String; the type of RF. See <a href="#">GeoFit</a> .  |
| copula     | String; the type of copula. The two options are Gaussian and Clayton.   |
| distance   | String; the name of the spatial distance. The default is Eucl, the euclidean distance. See <a href="#">GeoFit</a> .   |
| param      | A list of parameter values required for the covariance model.   |
| radius     | Numeric; a value indicating the radius of the sphere when using covariance models valid using the great circle distance. Default value is the radius of the earth in Km (i.e. 6371) |
| n          | Numeric; the number of trials in a (negative) binomial random fields. Default is 1.   |
| covariance | Logic; if TRUE then the covariance is returned. Default is FALSE  |
| variogram  | Logic; if FALSE then the covariance/coorelation is returned. Otherwise the associated semivariogram is returned   |

**Value**

Returns a vector of correlations or covariances values associated to a given parametric spatial and temporal correlation models.

**Author(s)**

Moreno Bevilacqua, <moreno.bevilacqua89@gmail.com>, <https://sites.google.com/view/moreno-bevilacqua/home>, Víctor Morales Oñate, <victor.morales@uv.cl>, <https://sites.google.com/site/moralesonatevictor/>, Christian", Caamaño-Carrillo, <chcaaman@ubiobio.cl>, <https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Christian-Caamano>

**Examples**

```

library(GeoModels)

#####
###
### Example 1. Correlation of a (mean reparametrized) beta random field with underlying
### Matern correlation model using Gaussian and Clayton copulas
###
#####

# Define the spatial distances
x = seq(0,0.4,0.01)

# Correlation Parameters for Matern model
CorrParam("Matern")
NuisParam("Beta2")
# corr Gaussian copula
param=list(smooth=0.5,sill=1,scale=0.2/3,nugget=0,mean=0,min=0,max=1,shape=0.5)
corr1= GeoCorrFct_Cop(x=x, corrmodel="Matern", param=param,copula="Gaussian",model="Beta2")

plot(corr1,ylab="corr",main="Gauss copula correlation",lwd=2)

# corr Clayton copula
param=list(smooth=0.5,sill=1,scale=0.2/3,nugget=0,mean=0,min=0,max=1,shape=0.5,nu=2)
corr2= GeoCorrFct_Cop(x=x, corrmodel="Matern", param=param,copula="Clayton",model="Beta2")
lines(x,corr2$corr,ylim=c(0,1),lty=2)

plot(corr1,ylab="corr",main="Clayton copula correlation",lwd=2)

```

---

GeoCovariogram

*Computes the fitted variogram model.*


---

**Description**

The procedure computes and plots estimated covariance or semivariogram models of a Gaussian or a non Gaussian spatial (temporal or bivariate spatial) random field. It allows to add the empirical estimates in order to compare them with the fitted model.

**Usage**

```

GeoCovariogram(fitted, distance="Eucl",answer.cov=FALSE,
               answer.vario=FALSE, answer.range=FALSE, fix.lags=NULL,
               fix.lagt=NULL, show.cov=FALSE, show.vario=FALSE,
               show.range=FALSE, add.cov=FALSE, add.vario=FALSE,
               pract.range=95, vario, invisible=FALSE, ...)

```

**Arguments**

|                           |  |
|---------------------------|--|
| <code>fitted</code>       | A fitted object obtained from the <a href="#">GeoFit</a> or <a href="#">GeoWLS</a> procedures.   |
| <code>distance</code>     | String; the name of the spatial distance. The default is <code>Eucl</code> , the euclidean distance. See <a href="#">GeoFit</a> .                      |
| <code>answer.cov</code>   | Logical; if TRUE a vector with the estimated covariance function is returned; if FALSE (the default) the covariance is not returned.                   |
| <code>answer.vario</code> | Logical; if TRUE a vector with the estimated variogram is returned; if FALSE (the default) the variogram is not returned.                              |
| <code>answer.range</code> | Logical; if TRUE the estimated practical range is returned; if FALSE (the default) the practical range is not returned.                                |
| <code>fix.lags</code>     | Integer; a positive value denoting the spatial lag to consider for the plot of the temporal profile.   |
| <code>fix.lagt</code>     | Integer; a positive value denoting the temporal lag to consider for the plot of the spatial profile.   |
| <code>show.cov</code>     | Logical; if TRUE the estimated covariance function is plotted; if FALSE (the default) the covariance function is not plotted.                          |
| <code>show.vario</code>   | Logical; if TRUE the estimated variogram is plotted; if FALSE (the default) the variogram is not plotted.  |
| <code>show.range</code>   | Logical; if TRUE the estimated practical range is added on the plot; if FALSE (the default) the practical range is not added.                          |
| <code>add.cov</code>      | Logical; if TRUE the vector of the estimated covariance function is added on the current plot; if FALSE (the default) the covariance is not added.     |
| <code>add.vario</code>    | Logical; if TRUE the vector with the estimated variogram is added on the current plot; if FALSE (the default) the correlation is not added.            |
| <code>pract.range</code>  | Numeric; the percent of the sill to be reached.  |
| <code>vario</code>        | A Variogram object obtained from the <a href="#">GeoVariogram</a> procedure.   |
| <code>invisible</code>    | Logical; If TRUE then a statistic the (sum of the squared difference between the empirical semivariogram and the estimated semivariogram) is computed. |
| <code>...</code>          | other optional parameters which are passed to plot functions.  |

**Details**

The function computes the fitted variogram model

**Value**

Produces a plot. No values are returned.

**Author(s)**

Moreno Bevilacqua, <moreno.bevilacqua89@gmail.com>, <https://sites.google.com/view/moreno-bevilacqua/home>, Víctor Morales Oñate, <victor.morales@uv.cl>, <https://sites.google.com/site/moralesonatevictor/>, Christian", Caamaño-Carrillo, <chcaaman@ubiobio.cl>, <https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Christian-Caamano>

## References

- Cressie, N. A. C. (1993) *Statistics for Spatial Data*. New York: Wiley.  
 Gaetan, C. and Guyon, X. (2010) *Spatial Statistics and Modelling*. *Spring Verlag, New York*.

## See Also

[GeoFit](#).

## Examples

```
library(GeoModels)
library(scatterplot3d)

#####
###
### Example 1. Plot of fitted covariance and fitted
### and empirical semivariogram from a Gaussian RF
### with Matern correlation.
###
#####
set.seed(21)
# Set the coordinates of the points:
x = runif(300, 0, 1)
y = runif(300, 0, 1)
coords=cbind(x,y)

# Set the model's parameters:
corrmodel = "Matern"
model = "Gaussian"
mean = 0
sill = 1
nugget = 0
scale = 0.2/3
smooth=0.5

param=list(mean=mean,sill=sill, nugget=nugget, scale=scale, smooth=smooth)
# Simulation of the Gaussian random field:
data = GeoSim(coordx=coords, corrmodel=corrmodel, model=model,param=param)$data
I=Inf
start=list(mean=0,scale=scale,sill=sill)
lower=list(mean=-I,scale=0,sill=0)
upper=list(mean= I,scale=I,sill=I)
fixed=list(nugget=nugget,smooth=smooth)
# Maximum composite-likelihood fitting of the Gaussian random field:
fit = GeoFit(data=data,coordx=coords, corrmodel=corrmodel,model=model,
             likelihood="Marginal",type='Pairwise',start=start,
             lower=lower,upper=upper,
             optimizer="nlminb", fixed=fixed,neighb=3)

# Empirical estimation of the variogram:
vario = GeoVariogram(data=data,coordx=coords,maxdist=0.5)
```

```

# Plot of covariance and variogram functions:
GeoCovariogram(fit,show.vario=TRUE, vario=vario,pch=20)

#####
###
### Example 2. Plot of fitted covariance and fitted
### and empirical semivariogram from a Bernoulli
### RF with Genwend correlation.
###
#####
set.seed(2111)

model="Binomial";n=1
# Set the coordinates of the points:
x = runif(500, 0, 1)
y = runif(500, 0, 1)
coords=cbind(x,y)

# Set the model's parameters:
corrmodel = "GenWend"
mean = 0
nugget = 0
scale = 0.2
smooth=0
power=4
param=list(mean=mean, nugget=nugget, scale=scale,smooth=0,power2=4)
# Simulation of the Gaussian RF:
data = GeoSim(coordx=coords, corrmodel=corrmodel, model=model,param=param,n=n)$data

start=list(mean=0,scale=scale)
fixed=list(nugget=nugget,power2=4,smooth=0)
# Maximum composite-likelihood fitting of the Binomial random field:
fit = GeoFit(data,coordx=coords, corrmodel=corrmodel,model=model,
             likelihood="Marginal",type='Pairwise',start=start,n=n,
             optimizer="BFGS", fixed=fixed,neighb=4)

# Empirical estimation of the variogram:
vario = GeoVariogram(data,coordx=coords,maxdist=0.5)

# Plot of covariance and variogram functions:
GeoCovariogram(fit, show.vario=TRUE, vario=vario,pch=20,ylim=c(0,0.3))

#####
###
### Example 3. Plot of fitted covariance and fitted
### and empirical semivariogram from a Weibull RF
### with Wend0 correlation.
###
#####
set.seed(111)

model="Weibull";shape=4

```

```

# Set the coordinates of the points:
x = runif(700, 0, 1)
y = runif(700, 0, 1)
coords=cbind(x,y)

# Set the model's parameters:
corrmodel = "Wend0"
mean = 0
nugget = 0
scale = 0.4
power2=4

param=list(mean=mean, nugget=nugget, scale=scale,shape=shape,power2=power2)
# Simulation of the Gaussian RF:
data = GeoSim(coordx=coords, corrmodel=corrmodel, model=model,param=param)$data

start=list(mean=0,scale=scale,shape=shape)
I=Inf
lower=list(mean=-I,scale=0,shape=0)
upper=list(mean= I,scale=I,shape=I)
fixed=list(nugget=nugget,power2=power2)

fit = GeoFit(data,coordx=coords, corrmodel=corrmodel,model=model,
             likelihood="Marginal",type='Pairwise',start=start,
             lower=lower,upper=upper,
             optimizer="nllminb", fixed=fixed,neighb=3)

# Empirical estimation of the variogram:
vario = GeoVarioGram(data,coordx=coords,maxdist=0.5)

# Plot of covariance and variogram functions:
GeoCovariogram(fit, show.vario=TRUE, vario=vario,pch=20)

#####
###
### Example 4. Plot of fitted and empirical semivariogram
### from a space time Gaussian random fields
### with double Matern correlation.
###
#####
set.seed(92)
# Define the spatial-coordinates of the points:
x = runif(50, 0, 1)
y = runif(50, 0, 1)
coords=cbind(x,y)
# Define the temporal sequence:
time = seq(0, 10, 1)

param=list(mean=mean,nugget=nugget,
           smooth_s=0.5,smooth_t=0.5,scale_s=0.5/3,scale_t=2/2,sill=sill)
# Simulation of the spatio-temporal Gaussian random field:

```



```

data = GeoSim(coordx=coords, coordt=time, corrmodel="Matern_Matern",param=param)$data

fixed=list(nugget=0, mean=0, smooth_s=0.5,smooth_t=0.5)
start=list(scale_s=0.2, scale_t=0.5, sill=1)
# Maximum composite-likelihood fitting of the space-time Gaussian random field:
fit = GeoFit(data, coordx=coords, coordt=time, corrmodel="Matern_Matern", maxtime=1,
            neighb=3, likelihood="Marginal", type="Pairwise",fixed=fixed, start=start)

# Empirical estimation of spatio-temporal covariance:
vario = GeoVarioqram(data,coordx=coords, coordt=time, maxtime=5,maxdist=0.5)

# Plot of the fitted space-time variogram
GeoCovariogram(fit,vario=vario,show.vario=TRUE)

# Plot of covariance, variogram and spatio and temporal profiles:
GeoCovariogram(fit,vario=vario,fix.lagt=1,fix.lags=1,show.vario=TRUE,pch=20)

#####
###
### Example 5. Plot of fitted and empirical semivariogram
### from a bivariate Gaussian random fields
### with Matern correlation.
###
#####
set.seed(92)
# Define the spatial-coordinates of the points:
x <- runif(600, 0, 2)
y <- runif(600, 0, 2)
coords <- cbind(x,y)

# Simulation of a bivariate spatial Gaussian RF:
# with a Bivariate Matern
set.seed(12)
param=list(mean_1=4,mean_2=2,smooth_1=0.5,smooth_2=0.5,smooth_12=0.5,
           scale_1=0.12,scale_2=0.1,scale_12=0.15,
           sill_1=1,sill_2=1,nugget_1=0,nugget_2=0,pcol=-0.5)
data <- GeoSim(coordx=coords,corrmodel="Bi_matern",
              param=param)$data

# selecting fixed and estimated parameters
fixed=list(mean_1=4,mean_2=2,nugget_1=0,nugget_2=0,
           smooth_1=0.5,smooth_2=0.5,smooth_12=0.5)
start=list(sill_1=var(data[1,]),sill_2=var(data[2,]),
           scale_1=0.1,scale_2=0.1,scale_12=0.1,
           pcol=cor(data[1,],data[2,]))

# Maximum marginal pairwise likelihood
fitcl<- GeoFit(data=data, coordx=coords, corrmodel="Bi_Matern",
              likelihood="Marginal",type="Pairwise",

```

```

optimizer="BFGS" , start=start, fixed=fixed,
neighb=4)
print(fitcl)

# Empirical estimation of spatio-temporal covariance:
vario = GeoVariogram(data, coordx=coords, maxdist=0.4, bivariate=TRUE)
GeoCovariogram(fitcl, vario=vario, show.vario=TRUE, pch=20)

```

---

|               |   |
|---------------|---|
| GeoCovDisplay | <i>Image plot displaying the pattern of the sparsness of a covariance matrix.</i> |
|---------------|---|

---

## Description

Image plot displaying the pattern of the sparsness of a covariance matrix.

## Usage

```
GeoCovDisplay(covmatrix, limits=FALSE, pch=2)
```

## Arguments

|           |   |
|-----------|---|
| covmatrix | An object of class <code>GeoCovmatrix</code> . See the Section <b>Details</b> .   |
| limits    | Logical; If TRUE and the covariance matrix is spatiotemporal or spatial bivariate then vertical and horizontal lines are added to the image plot. |
| pch       | Type of symbols to use in the image plot.   |

## Details

For a given covariance matrix object (`GeoCovmatrix`) the function displays the pattern of the sparsness of a covariance matrix where the white color represents 0 entries and black color represents non zero entries

## Value

Produces a plot. No values are returned.

## Author(s)

Moreno Bevilacqua, <moreno.bevilacqua89@gmail.com>, <https://sites.google.com/view/moreno-bevilacqua/home>, Víctor Morales Oñate, <victor.morales@uv.cl>, <https://sites.google.com/site/moralesonatevictor/>, Christian", Caamaño-Carrillo, <chcaaman@ubiobio.cl>, <https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Christian-Caamano>

## See Also

[GeoCovmatrix](#)

**Examples**

```

library(GeoModels)

# Define the spatial-coordinates of the points:
x <- runif(100, 0, 2)
y <- runif(100, 0, 2)
coords=cbind(x,y)
matrix1 <- GeoCovmatrix(coordx=coords, corrmodel="GenWend", param=list(smooth=0,
                                                                    power2=4,sill=1,scale=0.2,nugget=0))

GeoCovDisplay(matrix1)

```

---

|              |  |
|--------------|--|
| GeoCovmatrix | <i>Spatial and Spatio-temporal Covariance Matrix of (non) Gaussian random fields</i> |
|--------------|--|

---

**Description**

The function computes the covariance matrix associated to a spatial or spatio(-temporal) or a bivariate spatial Gaussian or non Gaussian random field with given underlying covariance model and a set of spatial location sites (and temporal instants).

**Usage**

```

GeoCovmatrix(estobj=NULL,coordx, coordy=NULL, coordt=NULL, coordx_dyn=NULL, corrmodel,
             distance="Eucl", grid=FALSE, maxdist=NULL, maxtime=NULL,
             model="Gaussian", n=1, param, anisopars=NULL, radius=6371, sparse=FALSE,
             taper=NULL, tapsep=NULL, type="Standard", copula=NULL,X=NULL,spobj=NULL)

```

**Arguments**

|        |   |
|--------|---|
| estobj | An object of class Geofit that includes information about data, model and estimates.  |
| coordx | A numeric ( $d \times 2$ )-matrix (where $d$ is the number of spatial sites) giving 2-dimensions of spatial coordinates or a numeric $d$ -dimensional vector giving 1-dimension of spatial coordinates. Coordinates on a sphere for a fixed radius are passed in lon/lat format expressed in decimal degrees. |
| coordy | A numeric vector giving 1-dimension of spatial coordinates; coordy is interpreted only if coordx is a numeric vector or grid=TRUE otherwise it will be ignored. Optional argument, the default is NULL then coordx is expected to be numeric a ( $d \times 2$ )-matrix.                                       |
| coordt | A numeric vector giving 1-dimension of temporal coordinates. At the moment implemented only for the Gaussian case. Optional argument, the default is NULL then a spatial random field is expected.  |

|            |   |
|------------|---|
| coordx_dyn | A list of $T$ numeric ( $d_t \times 2$ )-matrices containing dynamical (in time) coordinates. Optional argument, the default is NULL  |
| corrmodel  | String; the name of a correlation model, for the description see the Section <b>Details</b> .   |
| distance   | String; the name of the spatial distance. The default is Eucl, the euclidean distance. See <a href="#">GeoFit</a> .   |
| grid       | Logical; if FALSE (the default) the data are interpreted as spatial or spatial-temporal realisations on a set of non-equispaced spatial sites (irregular grid). See <a href="#">GeoFit</a> .  |
| maxdist    | Numeric; an optional positive value indicating the marginal spatial compact support in the case of tapered covariance matrix. See <a href="#">GeoFit</a> .                                    |
| maxtime    | Numeric; an optional positive value indicating the marginal temporal compact support in the case of spacetime tapered covariance matrix. See <a href="#">GeoFit</a> .                         |
| n          | Numeric; the number of trials in a binomial random fields. Default is 1.  |
| model      | String; the type of RF. See <a href="#">GeoFit</a> .  |
| param      | A list of parameter values required for the covariance model.   |
| anisopars  | A list of two elements "angle" and "ratio" i.e. the anisotropy angle and the anisotropy ratio, respectively.  |
| radius     | Numeric; a value indicating the radius of the sphere when using covariance models valid using the great circle distance. Default value is the radius of the earth in Km (i.e. 6371)           |
| sparse     | Logical; if TRUE the function return an object of class spam. This option should be used when a parametric compactly supporte covariance is used. Default is FALSE.                           |
| taper      | String; the name of the taper correlation function if type is Tapering, see the Section <b>Details</b> .  |
| tapsep     | Numeric; an optional value indicating the separabe parameter in the space-time non separable taper or the colocated correlation parameter in a bivariate spatial taper (see <b>Details</b> ). |
| type       | String; the type of covariance matrix Standard (the default) or Tapering for tapered covariance matrix.   |
| copula     | String; the type of copula. It can be "Clayton" or "Gaussian"   |
| X          | Numeric; Matrix of space-time covariates.   |
| spobj      | An object of class sp or spacetime  |

### Details

In the spatial case, the covariance matrix of the random vector

$$[Z(s_1), \dots, Z(s_n)]^T$$

with a specific spatial covariance model is computed. Here  $n$  is the number of the spatial location sites.

In the space-time case, the covariance matrix of the random vector

$$[Z(s_1, t_1), Z(s_2, t_1), \dots, Z(s_n, t_1), \dots, Z(s_n, t_m)]^T$$

with a specific space time covariance model is computed. Here  $m$  is the number of temporal instants.

In the bivariate case, the covariance matrix of the random vector

$$[Z_1(s_1), Z_2(s_1), \dots, Z_1(s_n), Z_2(s_n)]^T$$

with a specific spatial bivariate covariance model is computed.

The location site  $s_i$  can be a point in the  $d$ -dimensional euclidean space with  $d = 2$  or a point (given in lon/lat degree format) on a sphere of arbitrary radius.

A list with all the implemented space and space-time and bivariate correlation models is given below. The argument `param` is a list including all the parameters of a given correlation model specified by the argument `corrmodel`. For each correlation model one can check the associated parameters' names using `CorrParam`. In what follows  $\kappa > 0$ ,  $\beta > 0$ ,  $\alpha, \alpha_s, \alpha_t \in (0, 2]$ , and  $\gamma \in [0, 1]$ . The associated parameters in the argument `param` are `smooth`, `power2`, `power`, `power_s`, `power_t` and `sep` respectively. Moreover let  $1(A) = 1$  when  $A$  is true and 0 otherwise.

- Spatial correlation models:

1. *GenCauchy* (generalised *Cauchy* in Gneiting and Schlater (2004)) defined as:

$$R(h) = (1 + h^\alpha)^{-\beta/\alpha}$$

If  $h$  is the geodesic distance then  $\alpha \in (0, 1]$ .

2. *Matern* defined as:

$$R(h) = 2^{1-\kappa} \Gamma(\kappa)^{-1} h^\kappa K_\kappa(h)$$

If  $h$  is the geodesic distance then  $\kappa \in (0, 0.5]$

3. *Kummer* (Kummer hypergeometric in Ma and Bhadra (2022)) defined as:

$$R(h) = \Gamma(\kappa + \alpha) U(\alpha, 1 - \kappa, 0.5h^2) / \Gamma(\kappa + \alpha)$$

$U(., ., .)$  is the Kummer hypergeometric function. If  $h$  is the geodesic distance then  $\kappa \in (0, 0.5]$

4. *Kummer\_Matern* It is a rescaled version of the *Kummer* model that is  $h$  must be divided by  $(2 * (1 + \alpha))^{0.5}$ . When  $\alpha$  goes to infinity it is the *Matern* model.

5. *Wave* defined as:

$$R(h) = \sin(h)/h$$

This model is valid only for dimensions less than or equal to 3.

6. *GenWend* (Generalized Wendland in Bevilacqua et al.(2019)) defined as:

$$R(h) = A(1 - h^2)^{\beta+\kappa} F(\beta/2, (\beta + 1)/2, 2\beta + \kappa + 1, 1 - h^2) 1(h \in [0, 1])$$

where  $\mu \geq 0.5(d + 1) + \kappa$  and  $A = (\Gamma(\kappa)\Gamma(2\kappa + \beta + 1)) / (\Gamma(2\kappa)\Gamma(\beta + 1 - \kappa)2^{\beta+1})$  and  $F(., ., .)$  is the Gaussian hypergeometric function. The cases  $\kappa = 0, 1, 2$  correspond to the *Wend0*, *Wend1* and *Wend2* models respectively.

7. *GenWend\_Matern* (Generalized Wendland Matern in Bevilacqua et al. (2022)). It is defined as a rescaled version of the Generalized Wendland that is  $h$  must be divided by  $(\Gamma(\beta + 2\kappa + 1)/\Gamma(\beta))^{1/(1+2\kappa)}$ . When  $\beta$  goes to infinity it is the Matern model.
8. *GenWend\_Matern2* (Generalized Wendland Matern second parametrization. It is defined as a rescaled version of the Generalized Wendland that is  $h$  must be multiplied by  $\beta$  and the smoothness parameter is  $\kappa - 0.5$ . When  $\beta$  goes to infinity it is the Matern model.
9. *Hypergeometric* (Parsimonious Hypegeometric model in Alegria and Emery (2022)) defined as the model *Hypergeometric2* with the restriction  $\beta = \alpha$ .
10. *Multiquadric* defined as:

$$R(h) = (1 - \alpha 0.5)^{2\beta} / (1 + (\alpha 0.5)^2 - \alpha \cos(h))^\beta, \quad h \in [0, \pi]$$

This model is valid on the unit sphere and  $h$  is the geodesic distance.

11. *Sinpower* defined as:

$$R(h) = 1 - (\sin(h/2))^\alpha, \quad h \in [0, \pi]$$

This model is valid on the unit sphere and  $h$  is the geodesic distance.

12. *Smoke* (F family in Alegria et al. (2021)) defined as:

$$R(h) = K * F(1/\alpha, 1/\alpha + 0.5, 2/\alpha + 0.5 + \kappa), \quad h \in [0, \pi]$$

where  $K = (\Gamma(a)\Gamma(i))/\Gamma(i)\Gamma(o)$ . This model is valid on the unit sphere and  $h$  is the geodesic distance.

- Spatio-temporal correlation models.

- Non-separable models:

1. *Gneiting* defined as:

$$R(h, u) = e^{-h^{\alpha_s} / ((1+u^{\alpha_t})^{0.5\gamma\alpha_s})} / (1 + u^{\alpha_t})$$

2. *Gneiting\_GC*

$$R(h, u) = e^{-u^{\alpha_t} / ((1+h^{\alpha_s})^{0.5\gamma\alpha_t})} / (1 + h^{\alpha_s})$$

where  $h$  can be both the euclidean and the geodesic distance

3. *Iacocesare*

$$R(h, u) = (1 + h^{\alpha_s} + u_t^\alpha)^{-\beta}$$

4. *Porcu*

$$R(h, u) = (0.5(1 + h^{\alpha_s})^\gamma + 0.5(1 + u^{\alpha_t})^\gamma)^{-\gamma^{-1}}$$

5. *Porcu1*

$$R(h, u) = (e^{-h^{\alpha_s} (1+u^{\alpha_t})^{0.5\gamma\alpha_s}}) / ((1 + u^{\alpha_t})^{1.5})$$

6. *Stein*

$$R(h, u) = (h^{\psi(u)} K_{\psi(u)}(h)) / (2^{\psi(u)} \Gamma(\psi(u) + 1))$$

where  $\psi(u) = \nu + u^{0.5\alpha_t}$

7. *Gneiting\_mat\_S*, defined as:

$$R(h, u) = \phi(u)^{\tau_t} \text{Mat}(h\phi(u)^{-\beta}, \nu_s)$$

where  $\phi(u) = (1 + u^{0.5\alpha_t})$ ,  $\tau_t \geq 3.5 + \nu_s$ ,  $\beta \in [0, 1]$

8. *Gneiting\_mat\_T*, defined interchanging  $h$  with  $u$  in *Gneiting\_mat\_S*
9. *Gneiting\_wen\_S*, defined as:

$$R(h, u) = \phi(u)^{\tau_t} \text{GenWend}(h\phi(u)^\beta, \nu_s, \mu_s)$$

where  $\phi(u) = (1 + u^{0.5\alpha_t})$ ,  $\tau_t \geq 2.5 + 2\nu_s$ ,  $\beta \in [0, 1]$

10. *Gneiting\_wen\_T*, defined interchanging  $h$  with  $u$  in *Gneiting\_wen\_S*
11. *Multiquadric\_st* defined as:

$$R(h, u) = ((1 - 0.5\alpha_s)^2 / (1 + (0.5\alpha_s)^2 - \alpha_s\psi(u)\cos(h)))^{\alpha_s}, \quad h \in [0, \pi]$$

where  $\psi(u) = (1 + (u/a_t)^{\alpha_t})^{-1}$ . This model is valid on the unit sphere and  $h$  is the geodesic distance.

12. *Sinpower\_st* defined as:

$$R(h, u) = (e^{\alpha_s \cos(h)\psi(u)/a_s} (1 + \alpha_s \cos(h)\psi(u)/a_s)) / k$$

where  $\psi(u) = (1 + (u/a_t)^{\alpha_t})^{-1}$  and  $k = (1 + \alpha_s/a_s) \exp(\alpha_s/a_s)$ ,  $h \in [0, \pi]$  This model is valid on the unit sphere and  $h$  is the geodesic distance.

– Separable models.

Space-time separable correlation models are easily obtained as the product of a spatial and a temporal correlation model, that is

$$R(h, u) = R(h)R(u)$$

Several combinations are possible:

1. *Exp\_Exp* defined as:

$$R(h, u) = \text{Exp}(h)\text{Exp}(u)$$

2. *Matern\_Matern* defined as:

$$R(h, u) = \text{Matern}(h; \kappa_s)\text{Matern}(u; \kappa_t)$$

3. *GenWend\_GenWend* defined as

$$R(h, u) = \text{GenWend}(h; \kappa_s, \mu_s)\text{GenWend}(u; \kappa_t, \mu_t)$$

4. *Stable\_Stable* defined as:

$$R(h, u) = \text{Stable}(h; \alpha_s)\text{Stable}(u; \alpha_t)$$

Note that some models are nested. (The *Exp\_Exp* with *Matern\_Matern* for instance.)

• Spatial bivariate correlation models (see below):

1. *Bi\_Matern* (Bivariate full Matern model)
2. *Bi\_Matern\_contr* (Bivariate Matern model with constraints)
3. *Bi\_Matern\_sep* (Bivariate separable Matern model)
4. *Bi\_LMC* (Bivariate linear model of coregionalization)
5. *Bi\_LMC\_contr* (Bivariate linear model of coregionalization with constraints)

6. *Bi\_Wendx* (Bivariate full Wendland model)
7. *Bi\_Wendx\_contr* (Bivariate Wendland model with constraints)
8. *Bi\_Wendx\_sep* (Bivariate separable Wendland model)
9. *Bi\_Smoke* (Bivariate full Smoke model on the unit sphere)

- Spatial taper.

For spatial covariance tapering the taper functions are:

1. *Bohman* defined as:

$$T(h) = (1 - h)(\sin(2\pi h)/(2\pi h)) + (1 - \cos(2\pi h))/(2\pi^2 h)1_{[0,1]}(h)$$

2. *Wendlandx*,  $x = 0, 1, 2$  defined as:

$$T(h) = \text{Wendx}(h; x + 2), x = 0, 1, 2$$

- Spatio-temporal tapers.

For spacetime covariance tapering the taper functions are:

1. *Wendlandx\_Wendlandy* (Separable tapers)  $x, y = 0, 1, 2$  defined as:

$$T(h, u) = \text{Wendx}(h; x + 2)\text{Wendy}(h; y + 2), x, y = 0, 1, 2.$$

2. *Wendlandx\_time* (Non separable temporal taper)  $x = 0, 1, 2$  defined as: *Wenx\_time*,  $x = 0, 1, 2$  assuming  $\alpha_t = 2, \mu_s = 3.5 + x$  and  $\gamma \in [0, 1]$  to be fixed using *tapsep*.
3. *Wendlandx\_space* (Non separable spatial taper)  $x = 0, 1, 2$  defined as: *Wenx\_space*,  $x = 0, 1, 2$  assuming  $\alpha_s = 2, \mu_t = 3.5 + x$  and  $\gamma \in [0, 1]$  to be fixed using *tapsep*.

- Spatial bivariate taper (see below).

1. *Bi\_Wendlandx*,  $x = 0, 1, 2$

**Remarks:**

In what follows we assume  $\sigma^2, \sigma_1^2, \sigma_2^2, \tau^2, \tau_1^2, \tau_2^2, a, a_s, a_t, a_{11}, a_{22}, a_{12}, \kappa_{11}, \kappa_{22}, \kappa_{12}, f_{11}, f_{12}, f_{21}, f_{22}$  positive.

The associated names of the parameters in *param* are *sill, sill\_1, sill\_2, nugget, nugget\_1, nugget\_2, scale, scale\_s, scale\_t, scale\_1, scale\_2, scale\_12, smooth\_1, smooth\_2, smooth\_12, a\_1, a\_12, a\_21, a\_2* respectively.

Let  $R(h)$  be a spatial correlation model given in standard notation. Then the covariance model applied with arbitrary variance, nugget and scale equals to  $\sigma^2$  if  $h = 0$  and

$$C(h) = \sigma^2(1 - \tau^2)R(h/a, \dots), \quad h > 0$$

with nugget parameter  $\tau^2$  between 0 and 1. Similarly if  $R(h, u)$  is a spatio-temporal correlation model given in standard notation, then the covariance model is  $\sigma^2$  if  $h = 0$  and  $u = 0$  and

$$C(h, u) = \sigma^2(1 - \tau^2)R(h/a_s, u/a_t, \dots) \quad h > 0, u > 0$$

Here ‘...’ stands for additional parameters.

The bivariate models implemented are the following :



1. *Bi\_Matern* defined as:

$$C_{ij}(h) = \rho_{ij}(\sigma_i\sigma_j + \tau_i^2\mathbf{1}(i = j, h = 0))\text{Matern}(h/a_{ij}, \kappa_{ij}) \quad i, j = 1, 2. \quad h \geq 0$$

where  $\rho = \rho_{12} = \rho_{21}$  is the correlation colocated parameter and  $\rho_{ii} = 1$ . The model *Bi\_Matern\_sep* (separable matern) is a special case when  $a = a_{11} = a_{12} = a_{22}$  and  $\kappa = \kappa_{11} = \kappa_{12} = \kappa_{22}$ . The model *Bi\_Matern\_contr* (constrained matern) is a special case when  $a_{12} = 0.5(a_{11} + a_{22})$  and  $\kappa_{12} = 0.5(\kappa_{11} + \kappa_{22})$

2. *Bi\_GenWend* defined as:

$$C_{ij}(h) = \rho_{ij}(\sigma_i\sigma_j + \tau_i^2\mathbf{1}(i = j, h = 0))\text{GenWend}(h/a_{ij}, \nu_{ij}, \kappa_{ij}) \quad i, j = 1, 2. \quad h \geq 0$$

where  $\rho = \rho_{12} = \rho_{21}$  is the correlation colocated parameter and  $\rho_{ii} = 1$ . The model *Bi\_GenWend\_sep* (separable Genwendland) is a special case when  $a = a_{11} = a_{12} = a_{22}$  and  $\mu = \mu_{11} = \mu_{12} = \mu_{22}$ . The model *Bi\_GenWend\_contr* (constrained Genwendland) is a special case when  $a_{12} = 0.5(a_{11} + a_{22})$  and  $\mu_{12} = 0.5(\mu_{11} + \mu_{22})$

3. *Bi\_LMC* defined as:

$$C_{ij}(h) = \sum_{k=1}^2 (f_{ik}f_{jk} + \tau_i^2\mathbf{1}(i = j, h = 0))R(h/a_k)$$

where  $R(h)$  is a correlation model. The model *Bi\_LMC\_contr* is a special case when  $f = f_{12} = f_{21}$ . Bivariate LMC models, in the current version of the package, is obtained with  $R(h)$  equal to the exponential correlation model.

## Value

Returns an object of class `GeoCovmatrix`. An object of class `GeoCovmatrix` is a list containing at most the following components:

|                         |   |
|-------------------------|---|
| <code>bivariate</code>  | Logical:TRUE if the Gaussian random field is bivariaete otherwise FALSE;  |
| <code>coordx</code>     | A $d$ -dimensional vector of spatial coordinates;   |
| <code>coordy</code>     | A $d$ -dimensional vector of spatial coordinates;   |
| <code>coordt</code>     | A $t$ -dimensional vector of temporal coordinates;  |
| <code>coordx_dyn</code> | A list of $t$ matrices of spatial coordinates;  |
| <code>covmatrix</code>  | The covariance matrix if type isStandard. An object of class spam if type is Tapering or Standard and sparse is TRUE. |
| <code>corrmodel</code>  | String: the correlation model;  |
| <code>distance</code>   | String: the type of spatial distance;   |
| <code>grid</code>       | Logical:TRUE if the spatial data are in a regular grid, otherwise FALSE;  |
| <code>nozero</code>     | In the case of tapered matrix the percentage of non zero values in the covariance matrix. Otherwise is NULL.          |
| <code>maxdist</code>    | Numeric: the marginal spatial compact support if type is Tapering;  |
| <code>maxtime</code>    | Numeric: the marginal temporal compact support if type is Tapering;   |
| <code>n</code>          | The number of trial for Binomial RFs  |

|           |   |
|-----------|---|
| namescorr | String: The names of the correlation parameters;                |
| numcoord  | Numeric: the number of spatial coordinates;                     |
| numtime   | Numeric: the number the temporal coordinates;                   |
| model     | The type of RF, see <a href="#">GeoFit</a> .                    |
| param     | Numeric: The covariance parameters;                             |
| tapmod    | String: the taper model if type is Tapering. Otherwise is NULL. |
| spacetime | TRUE if spatio-temporal and FALSE if spatial covariance model;  |
| sparse    | Logical: is the returned object of class spam? ;                |

### Author(s)

Moreno Bevilacqua, <moreno.bevilacqua89@gmail.com>, <https://sites.google.com/view/moreno-bevilacqua/home>, Víctor Morales Oñate, <victor.morales@uv.cl>, <https://sites.google.com/site/moralesonatevictor/>, Christian", Caamaño-Carrillo, <chcaaman@ubiobio.cl>, <https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Christian-Caamano>

### References

- Alegria, A., Cuevas-Pacheco, F., Diggle, P., Porcu E. (2021) The F-family of covariance functions: A Matérn analogue for modeling random fields on spheres. *Spatial Statistics* 43, 100512
- Bevilacqua, M., Faouzi, T., Furrer, R., and Porcu, E. (2019). Estimation and prediction using generalized Wendland functions under fixed domain asymptotics. *Annals of Statistics*, 47(2), 828–856.
- Bevilacqua, M., Caamano-Carrillo, C., and Porcu, E. (2022). Unifying compactly supported and Matérn covariance functions in spatial statistics. *Journal of Multivariate Analysis*, 189, 104949.
- Daley J. D., Porcu E., Bevilacqua M. (2015) Classes of compactly supported covariance functions for multivariate random fields. *Stochastic Environmental Research and Risk Assessment*. 29 (4), 1249–1263.
- Emery, X. and Alegria, A. (2022). The gauss hypergeometric covariance kernel for modeling second-order stationary random fields in euclidean spaces: its compact support, properties and spectral representation. *Stochastic Environmental Research and Risk Assessment*. 36 2819–2834.
- Gneiting, T. (2002). Nonseparable, stationary covariance functions for space-time data. *Journal of the American Statistical Association*, 97, 590–600.
- Gneiting T, Kleiber W., Schlather M. 2010. Matern cross-covariance functions for multivariate random fields. *Journal of the American Statistical Association*, 105, 1167–1177.
- Ma, P., Bhadra, A. (2022). Beyond Matérn: on a class of interpretable confluent hypergeometric covariance functions. *Journal of the American Statistical Association*, 1–14.
- Porcu, E., Bevilacqua, M. and Genton M. (2015) Spatio-Temporal Covariance and Cross-Covariance Functions of the Great Circle Distance on a Sphere. *Journal of the American Statistical Association*. DOI: 10.1080/01621459.2015.1072541
- Gneiting, T. and Schlatter M. (2004) Stochastic models that separate fractal dimension and the Hurst effect. *SIAM Rev* 46, 269–282.

**See Also**

[GeoKrig](#), [GeoSim](#), [GeoFit](#)

**Examples**

```

library(GeoModels)
#####
###
### Example 1. Estimated spatial covariance matrix associated to
### a WCL estimates using the Matern correlation model
###
#####

set.seed(3)
N=300 # number of location sites
x <- runif(N, 0, 1)
y <- runif(N, 0, 1)
coords <- cbind(x,y)
# Set the covariance model's parameters:
corrmodel <- "Matern"
mean=0.5;
sill <- 1
nugget <- 0
scale <- 0.2/3
smooth=0.5

param<-list(mean=mean,sill=sill,nugget=nugget,scale=scale,smooth=smooth)
data <- GeoSim(coordx=coords,corrmodel=corrmodel, param=param)$data
fixed<-list(nugget=nugget,smooth=smooth)
start<-list(mean=mean,scale=scale,sill=sill)

fit0 <- GeoFit(data=data,coordx=coords,corrmodel=corrmodel,
              neighb=3,likelihood="Conditional",optimizer="BFGS",
              type="Pairwise", start=start,fixed=fixed)

print(fit0)

#estimated covariance matrix using Geofit object
mm=GeoCovmatrix(fit0)$covmatrix
#estimated covariance matrix
mm1 = GeoCovmatrix(coordx=coords,corrmodel=corrmodel,
                  param=c(fit0$param,fit0$fixed))$covmatrix
sum(mm-mm1)

#####
###
### Example 2. Spatial covariance matrix associated to
### the GeneralizedWendland-Matern correlation model
###
#####

# Correlation Parameters for Gen Wendland model
CorrParam("GenWend_Matern")

```

```

# Gen Wendland Parameters
param=list(sill=1,scale=0.04,nugget=0,smooth=0,power2=1.5)

matrix2 = GeoCovmatrix(coordx=coords, corrmodel="GenWend_Matern", param=param,sparse=TRUE)

# Percentage of no zero values
matrix2$nozero

#####
###
### Example 3. Spatial covariance matrix associated to
### the Kummer correlation model
###
#####

# Correlation Parameters for kummer model
CorrParam("Kummer")
param=list(sill=1,scale=0.2,nugget=0,smooth=0.5,power2=1)

matrix3 = GeoCovmatrix(coordx=coords, corrmodel="Kummer", param=param)

matrix3$covmatrix[1:4,1:4]

#####
###
### Example 4. Covariance matrix associated to
### the space-time double Matern correlation model
###
#####

# Define the temporal-coordinates:
times = seq(1, 4, 1)

# Correlation Parameters for double Matern model
CorrParam("Matern_Matern")

# Define covariance parameters
param=list(scale_s=0.3,scale_t=0.5,sill=1,smooth_s=0.5,smooth_t=0.5)

# Simulation of a spatial Gaussian random field:
matrix4 = GeoCovmatrix(coordx=coords, coordt=times, corrmodel="Matern_Matern",
                      param=param)

dim(matrix4$covmatrix)

#####
###
### Example 5. Spatial Covariance matrix associated to
### a skew gaussian RF with Matern correlation model
###
#####

```

```

param=list(sill=1,scale=0.3/3,nugget=0,skew=4,smooth=0.5)
# Simulation of a spatial Gaussian random field:
matrix5 = GeoCovmatrix(coordx=coords, corrmodel="Matern", param=param,
                      model="SkewGaussian")

# covariance matrix
matrix5$covmatrix[1:4,1:4]

#####
###
### Example 6. Spatial Covariance matrix associated to
### a Weibull RF with Genwend correlation model
###
#####

param=list(scale=0.3,nugget=0,shape=4,mean=0,smooth=1,power2=5)
# Simulation of a spatial Gaussian random field:
matrix6 = GeoCovmatrix(coordx=coords, corrmodel="GenWend", param=param,
                      sparse=TRUE,model="Weibull")

# Percentage of no zero values
matrix6$nozero

#####
###
### Example 7. Spatial Covariance matrix associated to
### a binomial gaussian RF with Generalized Wendland correlation model
###
#####

param=list(mean=0.2,scale=0.2,nugget=0,power2=4,smooth=0)
# Simulation of a spatial Gaussian random field:
matrix7 = GeoCovmatrix(coordx=coords, corrmodel="GenWend", param=param,n=5,
                      sparse=TRUE,
                      model="Binomial")

as.matrix(matrix7$covmatrix)[1:4,1:4]

#####
###
### Example 8. Covariance matrix associated to
### a bivariate Matern exponential correlation model
###
#####

set.seed(8)
# Define the spatial-coordinates of the points:
x = runif(4, 0, 1)
y = runif(4, 0, 1)
coords = cbind(x,y)

```

```

# Parameters
param=list(mean_1=0,mean_2=0,sill_1=1,sill_2=2,
           scale_1=0.1, scale_2=0.1, scale_12=0.1,
           smooth_1=0.5, smooth_2=0.5, smooth_12=0.5,
           nugget_1=0,nugget_2=0,pcol=-0.25)

# Covariance matrix
matrix8 = GeoCovmatrix(coordx=coords, corrmodel="Bi_matern", param=param)$covmatrix

matrix8

```

---

 GeoCV

*n-fold kriging Cross-validation*


---

### Description

The procedure use the [GeoKrig](#) or [GeoKrigloc](#) function to compute n-fold kriging cross-validation using informations from a [GeoFit](#) object. The function returns some prediction scores.

### Usage

```

GeoCV(fit, K=100, estimation=TRUE, optimizer=NULL,
      lower=NULL, upper=NULL, n.fold=0.05,local=FALSE,
      neighb=NULL, maxdist=NULL,maxtime=NULL,sparse=FALSE,
      type_krig="Simple", which=1, parallel=FALSE, ncores=NULL)

```

### Arguments

|                         |  |
|-------------------------|--|
| <code>fit</code>        | An object of class <a href="#">GeoFit</a> .  |
| <code>K</code>          | The number of iterations in cross-validation.  |
| <code>estimation</code> | Logical; if TRUE then an estimation is performed at each iteration and the estimates are used in the prediction. Otherwise the estimates in the object fit are used.   |
| <code>optimizer</code>  | The type of optimization algorithm if estimation is TRUE. See <a href="#">GeoFit</a> for details. If NULL then the optimization algorithm of the object fit is chosen. |
| <code>lower</code>      | An optional named list giving the values for the lower bound of the space parameter when the optimizer is L-BFGS-B or nlminb or optimize if estimation is TRUE.        |
| <code>upper</code>      | An optional named list giving the values for the upper bound of the space parameter when the optimizer is L-BFGS-B or nlminb or optimize if estimation is TRUE.        |
| <code>n.fold</code>     | Numeric; the percentage of data to be deleted (and predicted) in the cross-validation procedure.   |
| <code>local</code>      | Logical; If local is TRUE, then local kriging is performed. The default is FALSE.  |

|           |  |
|-----------|--|
| neighb    | Numeric; an optional positive integer indicating the order of neighborhood if local kriging is performed.  |
| maxdist   | Numeric; an optional positive value indicating the distance in the spatial neighborhood if local kriging is performed.   |
| maxtime   | Numeric; an optional positive value indicating the distance in the temporal neighborhood if local kriging is performed.  |
| sparse    | Logical; if TRUE kriging and simulation are computed with sparse matrices algorithms using spam package. Default is FALSE. It should be used with compactly supported covariances. |
| type_krig | String; the type of kriging. If Simple (the default) then simple kriging is performed. If Optim then optimal kriging is performed for some non-Gaussian RFs                        |
| which     | Numeric; In the case of bivariate cokriging it indicates which variable to predict. It can be 1 or 2   |
| parallel  | Logical; if TRUE then the estimation step is parallelized  |
| ncores    | Numeric; number of cores involved in parallelization.  |

### Value

Returns an object containing the following informations:

|              |  |
|--------------|--|
| predicted    | A list of the predicted values in the CV procedure;                    |
| data_to_pred | A list of the data to predict in the CV procedure;                     |
| mae          | The vector of mean absolute error in the CV procedure;                 |
| mad          | The vector of median absolute error in the CV procedure;               |
| brie         | The vector of brie score in the CV procedure;                          |
| rmse         | The vector of root mean squared error in the CV procedure;             |
| lscore       | The vector of log-score in the CV procedure;                           |
| crps         | The vector of continuous ranked probability score in the CV procedure; |

### Author(s)

Moreno Bevilacqua, <moreno.bevilacqua89@gmail.com>, <https://sites.google.com/view/moreno-bevilacqua/home>, Víctor Morales Oñate, <victor.morales@uv.cl>, <https://sites.google.com/site/moralesonatevictor/>, Christian", Caamaño-Carrillo, <chcaaman@ubiobio.cl>, <https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Christian-Caamano>

### See Also

[GeoKrig](#).

## Examples

```

library(GeoModels)

#####
##### Examples of spatial kriging #####
#####

model="Gaussian"
set.seed(79)
x = runif(400, 0, 1)
y = runif(400, 0, 1)
coords=cbind(x,y)
# Set the exponential cov parameters:
corrmodel = "GenWend"
mean=0; sill=5; nugget=0
scale=0.2;smooth=0;power2=4

param=list(mean=mean,sill=sill,nugget=nugget,scale=scale,smooth=smooth,power2=power2)

# Simulation of the spatial Gaussian random field:
data = GeoSim(coordx=coords, corrmodel=corrmodel,
              param=param)$data

## estimation with pairwise likelihood
fixed=list(nugget=nugget,smooth=0,power2=power2)
start=list(mean=0,scale=scale,sill=1)
I=Inf
lower=list(mean=-I,scale=0,sill=0)
upper=list(mean= I,scale=I,sill=I)
# Maximum pairwise likelihood fitting :
fit = GeoFit(data, coordx=coords, corrmodel=corrmodel,model=model,
             likelihood='Marginal', type='Pairwise',neighb=3,
             optimizer="nlminb", lower=lower,upper=upper,
             start=start,fixed=fixed)

#a=GeoCV(fit,K=100,estimation=TRUE,parallel=TRUE)
#a$rmse

```

---

GeoDoScores

*Computation of drop-one predictive scores*

---

## Description

The function computes RMSE, MAE, LSCORE, CRPS predictive scores based on drop-one prediction for a spatial, spatiotemporal and bivariate Gaussian RFs

## Usage

```
GeoDoScores(data, method="cholesky", matrix)
```



**Arguments**

|        |   |
|--------|---|
| data   | A $d$ -dimensional vector (a single spatial realisation) or a $a(t \times d)$ -matrix (a single spatial-temporal realisation). or a $a(2 \times d)$ -matrix (a single bivariate realisation). |
| method | String; the type of matrix decomposition used in the computation of the predictive scores. Default is <code>cholesky</code> . The other possible choices is <code>svd</code> .                |
| matrix | An object of class <code>GeoCovmatrix</code> . See the Section <b>Details</b> .   |

**Details**

For a given covariance matrix object (`GeoCovmatrix`) and a given spatial, spatiotemporal or bivariate realization from a Gaussian random field, the function computes four predictive scores based on drop-one prediction.

**Value**

Returns a list containing the following informations:

|        |  |
|--------|--|
| RMSE   | Root-mean-square error predictive score        |
| MAE    | Mean absolute error predictive score           |
| LSCORE | Logarithmic predictive score                   |
| CRPS   | Continuous ranked probability predictive score |

**Author(s)**

Moreno Bevilacqua, <moreno.bevilacqua89@gmail.com>, <https://sites.google.com/view/moreno-bevilacqua/home>, Víctor Morales Oñate, <victor.morales@uv.cl>, <https://sites.google.com/site/moralesonatevictor/>, Christian", Caamaño-Carrillo, <chcaaman@ubiobio.cl>, <https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Christian-Caamano>

**References**

Zhang H. and Wang Y. (2010). *Kriging and cross-validation for massive spatial data*. *Environmetrics*, **21**, 290–304. Gneiting T. and Raftery A. *Strictly Proper Scoring Rules, Prediction, and Estimation*. *Journal of the American Statistical Association*, **102**

**See Also**

[GeoCovmatrix](#)

**Examples**

```
library(GeoModels)

#####
##### Examples of predictive score computation #####
#####
set.seed(8)
# Define the spatial-coordinates of the points:
x <- runif(500, 0, 2)
```

```

y <- runif(500, 0, 2)
coords=cbind(x,y)
matrix1 <- GeoCovmatrix(coordx=coords, corrmodel="Matern", param=list(smooth=0.5,
                                                                    sill=1,scale=0.2,nugget=0))

data <- GeoSim(coordx=coords, corrmodel="Matern", param=list(mean=0,smooth=0.5,
                                                            sill=1,scale=0.2,nugget=0))$data

Pr_scores <- GeoDoScores(data,matrix=matrix1)

Pr_scores

```

---

|        |   |
|--------|---|
| GeoFit | <i>Max-Likelihood-Based Fitting of Gaussian and non Gaussian random fields.</i> |
|--------|---|

---

## Description

Maximum weighted composite-likelihood fitting for Gaussian and some Non-Gaussian univariate spatial, spatio-temporal and bivariate spatial random fields. The function allows to fix any of the parameters and setting upper/lower bound in the optimization. Different methods of optimization can be used.

## Usage

```

GeoFit(data, coordx, coordy=NULL, coordt=NULL, coordx_dyn=NULL, copula=NULL,
       corrmodel=NULL, distance="Eucl", fixed=NULL, anisopars=NULL,
       est.aniso=c(FALSE,FALSE), GPU=NULL, grid=FALSE, likelihood='Marginal',
       local=c(1,1), lower=NULL, maxdist=Inf, neighb=NULL,
       maxtime=Inf, memdist=TRUE, method="cholesky",
       model='Gaussian', n=1, onlyvar=FALSE,
       optimizer='Nelder-Mead', parallel=FALSE,
       radius=6371, sensitivity=FALSE, sparse=FALSE,
       start=NULL, taper=NULL, tapsep=NULL,
       type='Pairwise', upper=NULL, varest=FALSE,
       vartype='SubSamp', weighted=FALSE, winconst=NULL, winstp=NULL,
       winconst_t=NULL, winstp_t=NULL, X=NULL, nosym=FALSE, spobj=NULL, spdata=NULL)

```

## Arguments

|        |   |
|--------|---|
| data   | A $d$ -dimensional vector (a single spatial realisation) or a $(d \times d)$ -matrix (a single spatial realisation on regular grid) or a $(t \times d)$ -matrix (a single spatial-temporal realisation) or an $(d \times d \times t \times n)$ -array (a single spatial-temporal realisation on regular grid). For the description see the Section <b>Details</b> . |
| coordx | A numeric $(d \times 2)$ -matrix (where $d$ is the number of spatial sites) assigning 2-dimensions of spatial coordinates or a numeric $d$ -dimensional vector assigning 1-dimension of spatial coordinates. Coordinates on a sphere for a fixed radius are passed in lon/lat format expressed in decimal degrees.  |

|            |   |
|------------|---|
| coordy     | A numeric vector assigning 1-dimension of spatial coordinates; coordy is interpreted only if coordx is a numeric vector or grid=TRUE otherwise it will be ignored. Optional argument, the default is NULL then coordx is expected to be numeric a $(d \times 2)$ -matrix. |
| coordt     | A numeric vector assigning 1-dimension of temporal coordinates. Optional argument, the default is NULL then a spatial random fields is expected.  |
| coordx_dyn | A list of $m$ numeric $(d_t \times 2)$ -matrices containing dynamical (in time) spatial coordinates. Optional argument, the default is NULL   |
| copula     | String; the type of copula. It can be "Clayton" or "Gaussian"   |
| corrmodel  | String; the name of a correlation model, for the description see the Section <b>Details</b> .   |
| distance   | String; the name of the spatial distance. The default is Eucl, the euclidean distance. See the Section <b>Details</b> .   |
| fixed      | An optional named list giving the values of the parameters that will be considered as known values. The listed parameters for a given correlation function will be not estimated.   |
| anisopars  | A list of two elements: "angle" and "ratio" i.e. the anisotropy angle and the anisotropy ratio, respectively.   |
| est.aniso  | A bivariate logical vector providing which anisotropic parameters must be estimated.  |
| GPU        | Numeric; if NULL (the default) no OpenCL computation is performed. The user can choose the device to be used. Use DeviceInfo() function to see available devices, only double precision devices are allowed   |
| grid       | Logical; if FALSE (the default) the data are interpreted as spatial or spatial-temporal realisations on a set of non-equispaced spatial sites (irregular grid).   |
| likelihood | String; the configuration of the composite likelihood. Marginal is the default, see the Section <b>Details</b> .  |
| local      | Numeric; number of local work-items of the OpenCL setup   |
| lower      | An optional named list giving the values for the lower bound of the space parameter when the optimizer is L-BFGS-B or nlmmb or bobyqa or optimize. The names of the list must be the same of the names in the start list.   |
| maxdist    | Numeric; an optional positive value indicating the maximum spatial distance considered in the composite or tapered likelihood computation. See the Section <b>Details</b> for more information.   |
| neighb     | Numeric; an optional positive integer indicating the order of neighborhood in the composite likelihood computation. See the Section <b>Details</b> for more information.  |
| maxtime    | Numeric; an optional positive integer indicating the order of temporal neighborhood in the composite likelihood computation.  |
| memdist    | Logical; if TRUE then all the distances useful in the composite likelihood estimation are computed before the optimization. FALSE is deprecated.  |
| method     | String; the type of matrix decomposition used in the simulation. Default is cholesky. The other possible choices is svd.  |

|             |  |
|-------------|--|
| model       | String; the type of random fields and therefore the densities associated to the likelihood objects. Gaussian is the default, see the Section <b>Details</b> .  |
| n           | Numeric; number of trials in a binomial random fields; number of successes in a negative binomial random fields  |
| onlyvar     | Logical; if TRUE (and varest is TRUE) only the variance covariance matrix is computed without optimizing. FALSE is the default.  |
| optimizer   | String; the optimization algorithm (see <code>optim</code> for details). Nelder-Mead is the default. Other possible choices are <code>nlm</code> , <code>BFGS</code> , <code>SANN</code> , <code>L-BFGS-B</code> and <code>nlmminb</code> and <code>bobyqa</code> . In these last three cases upper and lower bounds can be passed by the user. In the case of one-dimensional optimization, the function <code>optimize</code> is used. |
| parallel    | Logical; if TRUE optimization is performed using <code>optimParallel</code> using the maximum number of cores, when optimizer is <code>L-BFGS-B</code> . FALSE is the default.   |
| radius      | Numeric; the radius of the sphere in the case of lon-lat coordinates. The default is 6371, the radius of the earth.  |
| sensitivity | Logical; if TRUE then the sensitivity matrix is computed   |
| sparse      | Logical; if TRUE then maximum likelihood is computed using sparse matrices algorithms ( <code>spam</code> package). It should be used with compactly supported covariance models. FALSE is the default.  |
| start       | An optional named list with the initial values of the parameters that are used by the numerical routines in maximization procedure. NULL is the default (see <b>Details</b> ).   |
| taper       | String; the name of the type of covariance matrix. It can be <code>Standard</code> (the default value) or <code>Tapering</code> for tapered covariance matrix.   |
| tapsep      | Numeric; an optional value indicating the separable parameter in the space time adaptive taper (see <b>Details</b> ).  |
| type        | String; the type of the likelihood objects. If <code>Pairwise</code> (the default) then the marginal composite likelihood is formed by pairwise marginal likelihoods (see <b>Details</b> ).  |
| upper       | An optional named list giving the values for the upper bound of the space parameter when the optimizer is <code>L-BFGS-B</code> or <code>bobyqa</code> or <code>nlmminb</code> or <code>optimize</code> . The names of the list must be the same of the names in the <code>start</code> list.  |
| varest      | Logical; if TRUE the estimates' variances and standard errors are returned. For composite likelihood estimation it is deprecated. Use <code>sensitivity TRUE</code> and update the object using the function <code>GeoVarestbootstrap</code> FALSE is the default.   |
| vartype     | String; ( <code>SubSamp</code> the default) the type of method used for computing the estimates' variances, see the Section <b>Details</b> .   |
| weighted    | Logical; if TRUE the likelihood objects are weighted, see the Section <b>Details</b> . If FALSE (the default) the composite likelihood is not weighted.  |
| winconst    | Numeric; a bivariate positive vector for computing the spatial sub-window in the sub-sampling procedure. See <b>Details</b> for more information.  |
| winstp      | Numeric; a value in $(0, 1]$ for defining the the proportion of overlapping in the spatial sub-sampling procedure. The case 1 correspond to no overlapping. See <b>Details</b> for more information.   |

|                         |   |
|-------------------------|---|
| <code>winconst_t</code> | Numeric; a positive value for computing the temporal sub-window in the sub-sampling procedure. See <b>Details</b> for more information.   |
| <code>winstp_t</code>   | Numeric; a value in $(0, 1]$ for defining the the proportion of overlapping in the temporal sub-sampling procedure. The case 1 correspond to no overlapping. See <b>Details</b> for more information. |
| <code>X</code>          | Numeric; Matrix of spatio(temporal)covariates in the linear mean specification.   |
| <code>nosym</code>      | Logical; if TRUE simmetric weights are not considered. This allows a faster but less efficient CL estimation.   |
| <code>spobj</code>      | An object of class <code>sp</code> or <code>spacetime</code>  |
| <code>spdata</code>     | Character:The name of data in the <code>sp</code> or <code>spacetime</code> object  |

### Details

GeoFit provides weighted composite likelihood estimation based on pairs and independence composite likelihood estimation for Gaussian and non Gaussian random fields. Specifically, marginal and conditional pairwise likelihood are considered for each type of random field (Gaussian and not Gaussian). The optimization method is specified using `optimizer`. The default method is `Nelder-mead` and other available methods are `nlm`, `BFGS`, `SANN`, `L-BFGS-B`, `bobyqa` and `nlmminb`. In the last three cases upper and lower bounds constraints in the optimization can be specified using `lower` and `upper` parameters.

Depending on the dimension of data and on the name of the correlation model, the observations are assumed as a realization of a spatial, spatio-temporal or bivariate random field. Specifically, with `data`, `coordx`, `coordy`, `coordt` parameters:

- If `data` is a numeric  $d$ -dimensional vector, `coordx` and `coordy` are two numeric  $d$ -dimensional vectors (or `coordx` is  $(d \times 2)$ -matrix and `coordy`=NULL), then the data are interpreted as a single spatial realisation observed on  $d$  spatial sites;
- If `data` is a numeric  $(t \times d)$ -matrix, `coordx` and `coordy` are two numeric  $d$ -dimensional vectors (or `coordx` is  $(d \times 2)$ -matrix and `coordy`=NULL), `coordt` is a numeric  $t$ -dimensional vector, then the data are interpreted as a single spatial-temporal realisation of a random fields observed on  $d$  spatial sites and for  $t$  times.
- If `data` is a numeric  $(2 \times d)$ -matrix, `coordx` and `coordy` are two numeric  $d$ -dimensional vectors (or `coordx` is  $(d \times 2)$ -matrix and `coordy`=NULL), then the data are interpreted as a single spatial realisation of a bivariate random fields observed on  $d$  spatial sites.
- If `data` is a list, `coordxdyn` is a list and `coordt` is a numeric  $t$ -dimensional vector, then the data are interpreted as a single spatial-temporal realisation of a random fields observed on dynamical spatial sites (different locations sites for each temporal instants) and for  $t$  times.

Is is also possible to specify a matrix of covariates using `X`. Specifically:

- In the spatial case `X` must be a  $(d \times k)$  covariates matrix associated to data a numeric  $d$ -dimensional vector;
- In the spatiotemporal case `X` must be a  $(N \times k)$  covariates matrix associated to data a numeric  $(t \times d)$ -matrix, where  $N = t \times d$ ;
- In the spatiotemporal case `X` must be a  $(N \times k)$  covariates matrix associated to data a numeric  $(t \times d)$ -matrix, where  $N = 2 \times d$ ;

The `corrmodel` parameter allows to select a specific correlation function for the random fields. (See [GeoCovmatrix](#) ).

The `distance` parameter allows to consider different kinds of spatial distances. The settings alternatives are:

1. `Eucl`, the euclidean distance (default value);
2. `Chor`, the chordal distance;
3. `Geod`, the geodesic distance;

The `likelihood` parameter represents the composite-likelihood configurations. The settings alternatives are:

1. `Conditional`, the composite-likelihood is formed by conditionals likelihoods;
2. `Marginal`, the composite-likelihood is formed by marginals likelihoods (default value);
3. `Full`, the composite-likelihood turns out to be the standard likelihood;

It must be coupled with the `type` parameter that can be fixed to

1. `Pairwise`, the composite-likelihood is based on pairs;
2. `Independence`, the composite-likelihood is based on independence;
3. `Standard`, this is the option for the standard likelihood;

The possible combinations are:

1. `likelihood="Marginal"` and `type="Pairwise"` for maximum marginal pairwise likelihood estimation (the default setting)
2. `likelihood="Conditional"` and `type="Pairwise"` for maximum conditional pairwise likelihood estimation
3. `likelihood="Marginal"` and `type="Independence"` for maximum independence composite likelihood estimation
4. `likelihood="Full"` and `type="Standard"` for maximum standard likelihood estimation

The first three combinations can be used for any model. The standard likelihood can be used only for some specific model.

The `model` parameter indicates the type of random field considered. The available options are: random fields with marginal symmetric distribution:

- `Gaussian`, for a Gaussian random field.
- `StudentT`, for a StudentT random field (see Bevilacqua M., Caamaño C., Arellano Valle R.B., Morales-Oñate V., 2020).
- `Tukeyh`, for a Tukeyh random field.
- `Tukeyh2`, for a Tukeyhh random field. (see Caamaño et al., 2023)
- `Logistic`, for a Logistic random field.

random fields with positive values and right skewed marginal distribution:

- `Gamma` for a Gamma random fields (see Bevilacqua M., Caamano C., Gaetan, 2020)

- Weibull for a Weibull random fields (see Bevilacqua M., Caamano C., Gaetan, 2020)
- LogGaussian for a LogGaussian random fields (see Bevilacqua M., Caamano C., Gaetan, 2020)
- LogLogistic for a LogLogistic random fields.

random fields with with possibly asymmetric marginal distribution:

- SkewGaussian for a skew Gaussian random field (see Alegria et al. (2017)).
- SinhAsinh for a Sinh-arcsinh random field (see Blasi et. al 2022).
- TwopieceGaussian for a Twopiece Gaussian random field (see Bevilacqua et. al 2022).
- TwopieceTukeyh for a Twopiece Tukeyh random field (see Bevilacqua et. al 2022).

random fields with for directional data

- Wrapped for a wrapped Gaussian random field (see Alegria A., Bevilacqua, M., Porcu, E. (2016))

random fields with marginal counts data

- Poisson for a Poisson random field (see Morales-Navarrete et. al 2021).
- PoissonZIP for a zero inflated Poisson random field (see Morales-Navarrete et. al 2021).
- Binomial for a Binomial random field.
- BinomialNeg for a negative Binomial random field.
- BinomialNegZINB for a zero inflated negative Binomial random field.

random fields using Gaussian and Clayton copula (see Bevilacqua, Alvarado and Caamaño, 2023) with the following marginal distribution:

- Gaussian for Gaussian random field.
- Beta2 for Beta random field.

For a given model the associated parameters are given by nuisance and correlation parameters. In order to obtain the nuisance parameters associated with a specific model use [NuisParam](#). In order to obtain the correlation parameters associated with a given correlation model use [CorrParam](#).

All the nuisance and covariance parameters must be specified by the user using the `start` and the `fixed` parameter. Specifically:

The option `start` sets the starting values parameters in the optimization process for the parameters to be estimated. The option `fixed` parameter allows to fix some of the parameters.

Regression parameters in the linear specification must be specified as `mean, mean1, . . . meank` (see [NuisParam](#)). In this case a matrix of covariates with suitable dimension must be specified using `X`. In the case of a single mean then `X` should not be specified and it is interpreted as a vector of ones. It is also possible to fix a vector of spatial or spatio-temporal means (estimated with other methods for instance).

Two types of binary weights can be used in the weighted composite likelihood estimation based on pairs, one based on neighbors and one based on distances.

In the first case binary weights are set to 1 or 0 depending if the pairs are neighbors of a certain order (1, 2, 3, ..) specified by the parameter (`neighb`). This weighting scheme is efficient for

large-data sets since the computation of the 'useful' pairs is based on fast nearest neighbour search (Caamaño et al., 2023).

In the second case, binary weights are set to 1 or 0 depending if the pairs have distance lower than (`maxdist`). This weighting scheme is less inefficient for large data. The same arguments of `neigh` applies for `maxtime` that sets the order (1, 2, 3, ...) of temporal neighborhoods in spatial-temporal field.

For estimation of the variance-covariance matrix of the weighted composite likelihood estimates the option `sensitivity=TRUE` must be specified. Then the `GeoFit` object must be updated using the function `GeoVarestbootstrap`. This allows to estimate the Godambe Information matrix (see Bevilacqua et. al. (2012), Bevilacqua and Gaetan (2013)). Then standard error estimation, confidence intervals, `pvalues` and composite likelihood information criteria can be obtained.

The option `varest=TRUE` is deprecated.

### Value

Returns an object of class `GeoFit`. An object of class `GeoFit` is a list containing at most the following components:

|                          |  |
|--------------------------|--|
| <code>bivariate</code>   | Logical:TRUE if the Gaussian random fields is bivariate, otherwise FALSE;  |
| <code>clic</code>        | The composite information criterion, if the full likelihood is considered then it coincides with the Akaike information criterion; |
| <code>coordx</code>      | A $d$ -dimensional vector of spatial coordinates;  |
| <code>coordy</code>      | A $d$ -dimensional vector of spatial coordinates;  |
| <code>coordt</code>      | A $t$ -dimensional vector of temporal coordinates;   |
| <code>coordx_dyn</code>  | A list of dynamical (in time) spatial coordinates;   |
| <code>conf.int</code>    | Confidence intervals for standard maximum likelihood estimation;   |
| <code>convergence</code> | A string that denotes if convergence is reached;   |
| <code>copula</code>      | The type of copula;  |
| <code>corrmodel</code>   | The correlation model;   |
| <code>data</code>        | The vector or matrix or array of data;   |
| <code>distance</code>    | The type of spatial distance;  |
| <code>fixed</code>       | A list of the fixed parameters;  |
| <code>iterations</code>  | The number of iteration used by the numerical routine;   |
| <code>likelihood</code>  | The configuration of the composite likelihood;   |
| <code>logCompLik</code>  | The value of the log composite-likelihood at the maximum;  |
| <code>maxdist</code>     | The maximum spatial distance used in the weighed composite likelihood. If no spatial distance is specified then it is NULL;        |
| <code>maxtime</code>     | The order of temporal neighborhood in the composite likelihood computation.  |
| <code>message</code>     | Extra message passed from the numerical routines;  |
| <code>model</code>       | The density associated to the likelihood objects;  |
| <code>missp</code>       | True if a misspecified Gaussian model is used in the composite likelihood;   |
| <code>n</code>           | The number of trials in a binomial random fields;the number of successes in a negative Binomial random fields;                     |



|            |  |
|------------|--|
| neighb     | The order of spatial neighborhood in the composite likelihood computation.                                       |
| ns         | The number of (different) location sites in the bivariate case;  |
| nozero     | In the case of tapered likelihood the percentage of non zero values in the covariance matrix. Otherwise is NULL. |
| numcoord   | The number of spatial coordinates;   |
| numtime    | The number of the temporal realisations of the random fields;  |
| param      | A list of the parameters' estimates;   |
| radius     | The radius of the sphere in the case of great circle distance;   |
| stderr     | The vector of standard errors for standard maximum likelihood estimation;  |
| sensmat    | The sensitivity matrix;  |
| varcov     | The matrix of the variance-covariance of the estimates;  |
| varimat    | The variability matrix;  |
| vartype    | The method used to compute the variance of the estimates;  |
| type       | The type of the likelihood objects.  |
| winconst   | The constant used to compute the window size in the spatial sub-sampling;  |
| winstp     | The step used for moving the window in the spatial sub-sampling;   |
| winconst_t | The constant used to compute the window size in the spatio-temporal sub-sampling;                                |
| winstp_    | The step used for moving the window in the spatio-temporal sub-sampling;   |
| X          | The matrix of covariates;  |

### Author(s)

Moreno Bevilacqua, <moreno.bevilacqua89@gmail.com>, <https://sites.google.com/view/moreno-bevilacqua/home>, Víctor Morales Oñate, <victor.morales@uv.cl>, <https://sites.google.com/site/moralesonatevictor/>, Christian", Caamaño-Carrillo, <chcaaman@ubiobio.cl>, <https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Christian-Caamano>

### References

#### General Composite-likelihood:

Varin, C., Reid, N. and Firth, D. (2011). An Overview of Composite Likelihood Methods. *Statistica Sinica*, **21**, 5–42.

Varin, C. and Vidoni, P. (2005) A Note on Composite Likelihood Inference and Model Selection. *Biometrika*, **92**, 519–528.

#### Non Gaussian random fields:

Alegria A., Caro S., Bevilacqua M., Porcu E., Clarke J. (2017) *Estimating covariance functions of multivariate skew-Gaussian random fields on the sphere*. *Spatial Statistics* **22** 388-402

Alegria A., Bevilacqua, M., Porcu, E. (2016) Likelihood-based inference for multivariate space-time wrapped-Gaussian fields. *Journal of Statistical Computation and Simulation*. **86(13)**, 2583–2597.

Bevilacqua M., Caamano C., Gaetan C. (2020) On modeling positive continuous data with spatio-temporal dependence. *Environmetrics* **31(7)**

Bevilacqua M., Caamaño C., Arellano Valle R.B., Morales-Oñate V. (2020) Non-Gaussian Geostatistical Modeling using (skew) t Processes. *Scandinavian Journal of Statistics*.

Blasi F., Caamaño C., Bevilacqua M., Furrer R. (2022) A selective view of climatological data and likelihood estimation *Spatial Statistics* 10.1016/j.spasta.2022.100596

Bevilacqua M., Caamaño C., Arellano-Valle R. B., Camilo Gomez C. (2022) A class of random fields with two-piece marginal distributions for modeling point-referenced data with spatial outliers. *Test* 10.1007/s11749-021-00797-5

Morales-Navarrete D., Bevilacqua M., Caamaño C., Castro L.M. (2022) Modelling Point Referenced Spatial Count Data: A Poisson Process Approach *TJournal of the American Statistical Association* To appear

Caamaño C., Bevilacqua M., López C., Morales-Oñate V. (2023) Nearest neighbours weighted composite likelihood based on pairs for (non-)Gaussian massive spatial data with an application to Tukey-hh random fields estimation *Computational Statistics and Data Analysis* To appear

Bevilacqua M., Alvarado E., Caamaño C., (2023) A flexible Clayton-like spatial copula with application to bounded support data *Journal of Multivariate Analysis* To appear

#### **Weighted Composite-likelihood for (non-)Gaussian random fields:**

Bevilacqua, M. Gaetan, C., Mateu, J. and Porcu, E. (2012) Estimating space and space-time covariance functions for large data sets: a weighted composite likelihood approach. *Journal of the American Statistical Association, Theory & Methods*, **107**, 268–280.

Bevilacqua, M., Gaetan, C. (2015) Comparing composite likelihood methods based on pairs for spatial Gaussian random fields. *Statistics and Computing*, **25(5)**, 877-892.

Caamaño C., Bevilacqua M., López C., Morales-Oñate V. (2023) Nearest neighbours weighted composite likelihood based on pairs for (non-)Gaussian massive spatial data with an application to Tukey-hh random fields estimation *Computational Statistics and Data Analysis* To appear

#### **Sub-sampling estimation:**

Heagerty, P. J. and Lumley T. (2000) Window Subsampling of Estimating Functions with Application to Regression Models. *Journal of the American Statistical Association, Theory & Methods*, **95**, 197–211.

### **Examples**

```
library(GeoModels)

#####
##### Examples of spatial Gaussian random fieldss #####
#####

# Define the spatial-coordinates of the points:
set.seed(3)
N=300 # number of location sites
x <- runif(N, 0, 1)
y <- runif(N, 0, 1)
coords <- cbind(x,y)

# Define spatial matrix covariates and regression parameters
X=cbind(rep(1,N),runif(N))
```

```

mean <- 0.2
mean1 <- -0.5

# Set the covariance model's parameters:
corrmodel <- "Matern"
sill <- 1
nugget <- 0
scale <- 0.2/3
smooth=0.5

param<-list(mean=mean,mean1=mean1,sill=sill,nugget=nugget,scale=scale,smooth=smooth)

# Simulation of the spatial Gaussian random fields:
data <- GeoSim(coordx=coords,corrmodel=corrmodel, param=param,X=X)$data

#####
###
### Example 0. Maximum independence composite likelihood fitting of
### a Gaussian random fields (no dependence parameters)
###
#####
# setting starting parameters to be estimated
start<-list(mean=mean,mean1=mean1,sill=sill)

fit1 <- GeoFit(data=data,coordx=coords,likelihood="Marginal",
               type="Independence", start=start,X=X)
print(fit1)

#####
###
### Example 1. Maximum conditional pairwise likelihood fitting of
### a Gaussian random fields using BFGS
###
#####
# setting fixed and starting parameters to be estimated
fixed<-list(nugget=nugget,smooth=smooth)
start<-list(mean=mean,mean1=mean1,scale=scale,sill=sill)

fit1 <- GeoFit(data=data,coordx=coords,corrmodel=corrmodel,
               neighb=3,likelihood="Conditional",optimizer="BFGS",
               type="Pairwise", start=start,fixed=fixed,X=X)
print(fit1)

#####
###
### Example 2. Standard Maximum likelihood fitting of
### a Gaussian random fields using nlmminb
###
#####

```

```

# Define the spatial-coordinates of the points:
set.seed(3)
N=250 # number of location sites
x <- runif(N, 0, 1)
y <- runif(N, 0, 1)
coords <- cbind(x,y)

param<-list(mean=mean,sill=sill,nugget=nugget,scale=scale,smooth=smooth)

data <- GeoSim(coordx=coords,corrmodel=corrmodel, param=param)$data

# setting fixed and parameters to be estimated
fixed<-list(nugget=nugget,smooth=smooth)
start<-list(mean=mean,scale=scale,sill=sill)

I=Inf
lower<-list(mean=-I,scale=0,sill=0)
upper<-list(mean=I,scale=I,sill=I)
fit2 <- GeoFit(data=data,coordx=coords,corrmodel=corrmodel,
               optimizer="nlminb",upper=upper,lower=lower,
               likelihood="Full",type="Standard",
               start=start,fixed=fixed)

print(fit2)

#####
##### Examples of spatial non-Gaussian random fields #####
#####

#####
###
### Example 3. Maximum pairwise likelihood fitting of a Weibull random fields
### with Generalized Wendland correlation with Nelder-Mead
###
#####
set.seed(524)
# Define the spatial-coordinates of the points:
N=300
x <- runif(N, 0, 1)
y <- runif(N, 0, 1)
coords <- cbind(x,y)
X=cbind(rep(1,N),runif(N))
mean=1; mean1=2 # regression parameters
nugget=0
shape=2
scale=0.2
smooth=0

model="Weibull"
corrmodel="GenWend"
param=list(mean=mean,mean1=mean1,scale=scale,
           shape=shape,nugget=nugget,power2=4,smooth=smooth)

```

```

# Simulation of a non stationary weibull random fields:
data <- GeoSim(coordx=coords, corrmodel=corrmodel,model=model,X=X,
              param=param)$data

fixed<-list(nugget=nugget,power2=4,smooth=smooth)
start<-list(mean=mean,mean1=mean1,scale=scale,shape=shape)

# Maximum independence likelihood:
fit <- GeoFit(data=data, coordx=coords, X=X,
             likelihood="Marginal",type="Independence", corrmodel=corrmodel,
             ,model=model, start=start, fixed=fixed)
print(unlist(fit$param))

## estimating dependence parameter fixing vector mean parameter
Xb=as.numeric(X %*% c(mean,mean1))
fixed<-list(nugget=nugget,power2=4,smooth=smooth,mean=Xb)
start<-list(scale=scale,shape=shape)

# Maximum conditional composite-likelihood fitting of the random fields:
fit1 <- GeoFit(data=data,coordx=coords,corrmodel=corrmodel, model=model,
              neighb=3,likelihood="Conditional",type="Pairwise",
              optimizer="Nelder-Mead",
              start=start,fixed=fixed)
print(unlist(fit1$param))

### joint estimation of the dependence parameter and mean parameters
fixed<-list(nugget=nugget,power2=4,smooth=smooth)
start<-list(mean=mean,mean1=mean1,scale=scale,shape=shape)
fit2 <- GeoFit(data=data,coordx=coords,corrmodel=corrmodel, model=model,
              neighb=3,likelihood="Conditional",type="Pairwise",X=X,
              optimizer="Nelder-Mead",
              start=start,fixed=fixed)
print(unlist(fit2$param))

#####
###
### Example 4. Maximum pairwise likelihood fitting of
### a Skew-Gaussian spatial random fields with Wendland correlation
###
#####
set.seed(261)
model="SkewGaussian"
# Define the spatial-coordinates of the points:
x <- runif(500, 0, 1)
y <- runif(500, 0, 1)
coords <- cbind(x,y)

corrmodel="Wend0"

```

```

mean=0;nugget=0
sill=1
skew=-4.5
power2=4
c_supp=0.2

# model parameters
param=list(power2=power2,skew=skew,
           mean=mean,sill=sill,scale=c_supp,nugget=nugget)
data <- GeoSim(coordx=coords, corrmodel=corrmodel,model=model, param=param)$data

plot(density(data))
fixed=list(power2=power2,nugget=nugget)
start=list(scale=c_supp,skew=skew,mean=mean,sill=sill)
lower=list(scale=0,skew=-I,mean=-I,sill=0)
upper=list(scale=I,skew=I,mean=I,sill=I)
# Maximum marginal pairwise likelihood:
fit1 <- GeoFit(data=data,coordx=coords,corrmodel=corrmodel, model=model,
              neighb=3,likelihood="Marginal",type="Pairwise",
              optimizer="bobyqa",lower=lower,upper=upper,
              start=start,fixed=fixed)
print(unlist(fit1$param))

#####
###
### Example 5. Maximum pairwise likelihood fitting of
### a Binomial random fields with exponential correlation
###
#####

set.seed(422)
N=250
x <- runif(N, 0, 1)
y <- runif(N, 0, 1)
coords <- cbind(x,y)
mean=0.1; mean1=0.8; mean2=-0.5 # regression parameters
X=cbind(rep(1,N),runif(N),runif(N)) # marix covariates
corrmodel <- "Wend0"
param=list(mean=mean,mean1=mean1,mean2=mean2,nugget=0,scale=0.2,power2=4)
# Simulation of the spatial Binomial-Gaussian random fields:
data <- GeoSim(coordx=coords, corrmodel=corrmodel, model="Binomial", n=10,X=X,
              param=param)$data

## estimating the marginal parameters using independence cl
fixed <- list(power2=4,scale=0.2,nugget=0)
start <- list(mean=mean,mean1=mean1,mean2=mean2)

# Maximum independence likelihood:
fit <- GeoFit(data=data, coordx=coords,n=10, X=X,
             likelihood="Marginal",type="Independence",corrmodel=corrmodel,
             ,model="Binomial", start=start, fixed=fixed)

```

```

print(fit)

## estimating dependence parameter fixing vector mean parameter
Xb=as.numeric(X %*% c(mean,mean1,mean2))
fixed <- list(nugget=0,power2=4,mean=Xb)
start <- list(scale=0.2)

# Maximum conditional pairwise likelihood:
fit1 <- GeoFit(data=data, coordx=coords, corrmodel=corrmodel,n=10,
              likelihood="Conditional",type="Pairwise", neighb=3
              ,model="Binomial", start=start, fixed=fixed)

print(fit1)

## estimating jointly marginal and dependence parameters
fixed <- list(nugget=0,power2=4)
start <- list(mean=mean,mean1=mean1,mean2=mean2,scale=0.2)

# Maximum conditional pairwise likelihood:
fit2 <- GeoFit(data=data, coordx=coords, corrmodel=corrmodel,n=10, X=X,
              likelihood="Conditional",type="Pairwise", neighb=3
              ,model="Binomial", start=start, fixed=fixed)

print(fit2)

#####
##### Examples of Gaussian spatio-temporal random fields #####
#####
set.seed(52)
# Define the temporal sequence:
time <- seq(1, 9, 1)

# Define the spatial-coordinates of the points:
x <- runif(20, 0, 1)
y <- runif(20, 0, 1)
coords=cbind(x,y)

# Set the covariance model's parameters:
scale_s=0.2/3;scale_t=1
smooth_s=0.5;smooth_t=0.5
sill=1
nugget=0
mean=0

param<-list(mean=0,scale_s=scale_s,scale_t=scale_t,
            smooth_t=smooth_t, smooth_s=smooth_s ,sill=sill,nugget=nugget)

# Simulation of the spatial-temporal Gaussian random fields:
data <- GeoSim(coordx=coords,coordt=time,corrmodel="Matern_Matern",

```

```

param=param)$data

#####
###
### Example 6. Maximum pairwise likelihood fitting of a
### space time Gaussian random fields with double-exponential correlation
###
#####
# Fixed parameters
fixed<-list(nugget=nugget,smooth_s=smooth_s,smooth_t=smooth_t)
# Starting value for the estimated parameters
start<-list(mean=mean,scale_s=scale_s,scale_t=scale_t,sill=sill)

# Maximum composite-likelihood fitting of the random fields:
fit <- GeoFit(data=data,coordx=coords,coordt=time,
              corrmodel="Matern_Matern",maxtime=1,neighb=3,
              likelihood="Marginal",type="Pairwise",
              start=start,fixed=fixed)

print(fit)

#####
##### Examples of a bivariate Gaussian random fields #####
#####

#####
### Example 7. Maximum pairwise likelihood fitting of a
### bivariate Gaussian random fields with separable Bivariate matern
### (cross) correlation model
#####

# Define the spatial-coordinates of the points:
set.seed(89)
x <- runif(300, 0, 1)
y <- runif(300, 0, 1)
coords=cbind(x,y)
# parameters
param=list(mean_1=0,mean_2=0,scale=0.1,smooth=0.5,sill_1=1,sill_2=1,
           nugget_1=0,nugget_2=0,pcol=0.2)

# Simulation of a spatial bivariate Gaussian random fields:
data <- GeoSim(coordx=coords, corrmodel="Bi_Matern_sep",
              param=param)$data

# selecting fixed and estimated parameters
fixed=list(mean_1=0,mean_2=0,nugget_1=0,nugget_2=0,smooth=0.5)
start=list(sill_1=var(data[1,]),sill_2=var(data[2,]),
           scale=0.1,pcol=cor(data[1,],data[2,]))

# Maximum marginal pairwise likelihood
fitcl<- GeoFit(data=data, coordx=coords, corrmodel="Bi_Matern_sep",

```



```

likelihood="Marginal",type="Pairwise",
optimizer="BFGS" , start=start,fixed=fixed,
neighb=c(4,4,4)

print(fitcl)

```

GeoFit2

*Max-Likelihood-Based Fitting of Gaussian and non Gaussian RFs.***Description**

Maximum weighted composite-likelihood fitting for Gaussian and some Non-Gaussian univariate spatial, spatio-temporal and bivariate spatial RFs. A first preliminary estimation is performed using independence composite-likelihood for the marginal parameters of the model. The estimates are then used as starting values in the second final estimation step. The function allows to fix any of the parameters and setting upper/lower bound in the optimization.

**Usage**

```

GeoFit2(data, coordx, coordy=NULL, coordt=NULL, coordx_dyn=NULL,
copula=NULL,corrmodel,distance="Eucl",fixed=NULL,
anisopars=NULL,est.aniso=c(FALSE,FALSE),GPU=NULL,
grid=FALSE, likelihood='Marginal',
local=c(1,1), lower=NULL,maxdist=Inf,neighb=NULL,
maxtime=Inf, memdist=TRUE,method="cholesky",
model='Gaussian',n=1, onlyvar=FALSE ,
optimizer='Nelder-Mead', parallel=FALSE,
radius=6371, sensitivity=FALSE,sparse=FALSE,
start=NULL, taper=NULL, tapsep=NULL,
type='Pairwise', upper=NULL, varest=FALSE,
vartype='SubSamp', weighted=FALSE, winconst=NULL, winstp=NULL,
winconst_t=NULL, winstp_t=NULL,X=NULL,nosym=FALSE,spobj=NULL,spdata=NULL)

```

**Arguments**

|        |   |
|--------|---|
| data   | A $d$ -dimensional vector (a single spatial realisation) or a $(d \times d)$ -matrix (a single spatial realisation on regular grid) or a $(t \times d)$ -matrix (a single spatial-temporal realisation) or an $(d \times d \times t \times n)$ -array (a single spatial-temporal realisation on regular grid). For the description see the Section <b>Details</b> . |
| coordx | A numeric $(d \times 2)$ -matrix (where $d$ is the number of spatial sites) assigning 2-dimensions of spatial coordinates or a numeric $d$ -dimensional vector assigning 1-dimension of spatial coordinates. Coordinates on a sphere for a fixed radius radius are passed in lon/lat format expressed in decimal degrees.   |
| coordy | A numeric vector assigning 1-dimension of spatial coordinates; coordy is interpreted only if coordx is a numeric vector or grid=TRUE otherwise it will be ignored. Optional argument, the default is NULL then coordx is expected to be numeric a $(d \times 2)$ -matrix.   |

|            |   |
|------------|---|
| coordt     | A numeric vector assigning 1-dimension of temporal coordinates. Optional argument, the default is NULL then a spatial RF is expected.   |
| coordx_dyn | A list of $m$ numeric ( $d_t \times 2$ )-matrices containing dynamical (in time) spatial coordinates. Optional argument, the default is NULL  |
| copula     | String; the type of copula. It can be "Clayton" or "Gaussian"   |
| corrmodel  | String; the name of a correlation model, for the description see the Section <b>Details</b> .   |
| distance   | String; the name of the spatial distance. The default is Euc1, the euclidean distance. See the Section <b>Details</b> .   |
| fixed      | An optional named list giving the values of the parameters that will be considered as known values. The listed parameters for a given correlation function will be not estimated.   |
| anisopars  | A list of two elements: "angle" and "ratio" i.e. the anisotropy angle and the anisotropy ratio, respectively.   |
| est.aniso  | A bivariate logical vector providing which anisotropic parameters must be estimated.  |
| GPU        | Numeric; if NULL (the default) no OpenCL computation is performed. The user can choose the device to be used. Use DeviceInfo() function to see available devices, only double precision devices are allowed                 |
| grid       | Logical; if FALSE (the default) the data are interpreted as spatial or spatial-temporal realisations on a set of non-equispaced spatial sites (irregular grid).   |
| likelihood | String; the configuration of the composite likelihood. Marginal is the default, see the Section <b>Details</b> .  |
| local      | Numeric; number of local work-items of the OpenCL setup   |
| lower      | An optional named list giving the values for the lower bound of the space parameter when the optimizer is L-BFGS-B or nlmminb or bobyqa or optimize. The names of the list must be the same of the names in the start list. |
| maxdist    | Numeric; an optional positive value indicating the maximum spatial distance considered in the composite or tapered likelihood computation. See the Section <b>Details</b> for more information.                             |
| neighb     | Numeric; an optional positive integer indicating the order of neighborhood in the composite likelihood computation. See the Section <b>Details</b> for more information.  |
| maxtime    | Numeric; an optional positive integer indicating the order of temporal neighborhood in the composite likelihood computation.  |
| memdist    | Logical; if TRUE then all the distances useful in the composite likelihood estimation are computed before the optimization. FALSE is deprecated.  |
| method     | String; the type of matrix decomposition used in the simulation. Default is cholesky. The other possible choices is svd.  |
| model      | String; the type of RF and therefore the densities associated to the likelihood objects. Gaussian is the default, see the Section <b>Details</b> .  |
| n          | Numeric; number of trials in a binomial RF; number of successes in a negative binomial RF   |

|             |  |
|-------------|--|
| onlyvar     | Logical; if TRUE (and varest is TRUE) only the variance covariance matrix is computed without optimizing. FALSE is the default.  |
| optimizer   | String; the optimization algorithm (see <a href="#">optim</a> for details). Nelder-Mead is the default. Other possible choices are nlm, BFGS, SANN, L-BFGS-B and nlmnb and bobyqa. In these last three cases upper and lower bounds can be passed by the user. In the case of one-dimensional optimization, the function optimize is used. |
| parallel    | Logical; if TRUE optimization is performed using optimParallel using the maximum number of cores, when optimizer is L-BFGS-B.FALSE is the default.   |
| radius      | Numeric; the radius of the sphere in the case of lon-lat coordinates. The default is 6371, the radius of the earth.  |
| sensitivity | Logical; if TRUE then the sensitivity matrix is computed   |
| sparse      | Logical; if TRUE then maximum likelihood is computed using sparse matrices algorithms (spam package).It should be used with compactly supported covariance models.FALSE is the default.  |
| start       | An optional named list with the initial values of the parameters that are used by the numerical routines in maximization procedure. NULL is the default (see <b>Details</b> ).   |
| taper       | String; the name of the type of covariance matrix. It can be Standard (the default value) or Tapering for tapered covariance matrix.   |
| tapsep      | Numeric; an optional value indicating the separable parameter in the space time adaptive taper (see <b>Details</b> ).  |
| type        | String; the type of the likelihood objects. If Pairwise (the default) then the marginal composite likelihood is formed by pairwise marginal likelihoods (see <b>Details</b> ).   |
| upper       | An optional named list giving the values for the upper bound of the space parameter when the optimizer is or L-BFGS-B or nlmnb or bobyqa or optimize. The names of the list must be the same of the names in the start list.   |
| varest      | Logical; if TRUE the estimates' variances and standard errors are returned. For composite likelihood estimation it is deprecated. Use sensitivity TRUE and update the object using the function GeoVarestbootstrap FALSE is the default.   |
| vartype     | String; (SubSamp the default) the type of method used for computing the estimates' variances, see the Section <b>Details</b> .   |
| weighted    | Logical; if TRUE the likelihood objects are weighted, see the Section <b>Details</b> . If FALSE (the default) the composite likelihood is not weighted.  |
| winconst    | Numeric; a bivariate positive vector for computing the spatial sub-window in the sub-sampling procedure. See <b>Details</b> for more information.  |
| winstp      | Numeric; a value in $(0, 1]$ for defining the the proportion of overlapping in the spatial sub-sampling procedure. The case 1 correspond to no overlapping. See <b>Details</b> for more information.   |
| winconst_t  | Numeric; a positive value for computing the temporal sub-window in the sub-sampling procedure. See <b>Details</b> for more information.  |

|          |   |
|----------|---|
| winstp_t | Numeric; a value in $(0, 1]$ for defining the the proportion of overlapping in the temporal sub-sampling procedure. The case 1 correspond to no overlapping. See <b>Details</b> for more information. |
| X        | Numeric; Matrix of spatio(temporal)covariates in the linear mean specification.   |
| nosym    | Logical; if TRUE simmetric weights are not considered. This allows a faster but less efficient CL estimation.   |
| spobj    | An object of class sp or spacetime  |
| spdata   | Character:The name of data in the sp or spacetime object  |

### Details

The function `GeoFit2` is similar to the function `GeoFit`. However `GeoFit2` performs a preliminary estimation using maximum independence composite likelihood of the marginal parameters of the model and then use the obtained estimates as starting value in the global weighted composite likelihood estimation (that includes marginal and dependence parameters). This allows to obtain "good" starting values in the optimization algorithm for the marginal parameters.

### Value

Returns an object of class `GeoFit`. An object of class `GeoFit` is a list containing at most the following components:

|             |  |
|-------------|--|
| bivariate   | Logical:TRUE if the Gaussian RF is bivariate, otherwise FALSE;   |
| clic        | The composite information criterion, if the full likelihood is considered then it coincides with the Akaike information criterion; |
| coordx      | A $d$ -dimensional vector of spatial coordinates;  |
| coorxy      | A $d$ -dimensional vector of spatial coordinates;  |
| coordt      | A $t$ -dimensional vector of temporal coordinates;   |
| coordx_dyn  | A list of dynamical (in time) spatial coordinates;   |
| conf.int    | Confidence intervals for standard maximum likelihood estimation;   |
| convergence | A string that denotes if convergence is reached;   |
| copula      | The type of copula;  |
| corrmodel   | The correlation model;   |
| data        | The vector or matrix or array of data;   |
| distance    | The type of spatial distance;  |
| fixed       | A list of the fixed parameters;  |
| iterations  | The number of iteration used by the numerical routine;   |
| likelihood  | The configuration of the composite likelihood;   |
| logCompLik  | The value of the log composite-likelihood at the maximum;  |
| maxdist     | The maximum spatial distance used in the weigthted composite likelihood. If no spatial distance is specified then it is NULL;      |
| maxtime     | The maximum temporal distance used in the weigthted composite likelihood. If no spatial distance is specified then it is NULL;     |

|            |  |
|------------|--|
| message    | Extra message passed from the numerical routines;  |
| model      | The density associated to the likelihood objects;  |
| missp      | True if a misspecified Gaussian model is used in the composite likelihood;                                       |
| n          | The number of trials in a binomial RF; the number of successes in a negative Binomial RFs;                       |
| neighb     | The order of spatial neighborhood in the composite likelihood computation.                                       |
| ns         | The number of (different) location sites in the bivariate case;  |
| nozero     | In the case of tapered likelihood the percentage of non zero values in the covariance matrix. Otherwise is NULL. |
| numcoord   | The number of spatial coordinates;   |
| numtime    | The number of the temporal realisations of the RF;   |
| param      | A list of the parameters' estimates;   |
| radius     | The radius of the sphere in the case of great circle distance;   |
| stderr     | The vector of standard errors for standard maximum likelihood estimation;  |
| sensmat    | The sensitivity matrix;  |
| varcov     | The matrix of the variance-covariance of the estimates;  |
| varimat    | The variability matrix;  |
| vartype    | The method used to compute the variance of the estimates;  |
| type       | The type of the likelihood objects.  |
| winconst   | The constant used to compute the window size in the spatial sub-sampling;  |
| winstp     | The step used for moving the window in the spatial sub-sampling;   |
| winconst_t | The constant used to compute the window size in the spatio-temporal sub-sampling;                                |
| winstp_t   | The step used for moving the window in the spatio-temporal sub-sampling;   |
| X          | The matrix of covariates;  |

### Author(s)

Moreno Bevilacqua, <moreno.bevilacqua89@gmail.com>, <https://sites.google.com/view/moreno-bevilacqua/home>, Víctor Morales Oñate, <victor.morales@uv.cl>, <https://sites.google.com/site/moralesonatevictor/>, Christian", Caamaño-Carrillo, <chcaaman@ubiobio.cl>, <https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Christian-Caamano>

### Examples

```
library(GeoModels)
```

```
#####
##### Examples of spatial Gaussian RFs #####
#####
#####
###
```

```

### Example 1 : Maximum pairwise conditional likelihood fitting
### of a Gaussian RF with Matern correlation
###
#####
model="Gaussian"
# Define the spatial-coordinates of the points:
set.seed(3)
N=400 # number of location sites
x <- runif(N, 0, 1)
set.seed(6)
y <- runif(N, 0, 1)
coords <- cbind(x,y)

# Define spatial matrix covariates
X=cbind(rep(1,N),runif(N))

# Set the covariance model's parameters:
corrmodel <- "Matern"
mean <- 0.2
mean1 <- -0.5
sill <- 1
nugget <- 0
scale <- 0.2/3
smooth=0.5
param<-list(mean=mean,mean1=mean1,sill=sill,nugget=nugget,scale=scale,smooth=smooth)

# Simulation of the spatial Gaussian RF:
data <- GeoSim(coordx=coords,model=model,corrmodel=corrmodel, param=param,X=X)$data

fixed<-list(nugget=nugget,smooth=smooth)
start<-list(mean=mean,mean1=mean1,scale=scale,sill=sill)

#####
###
### Maximum pairwise likelihood fitting of
### Gaussian RFs with exponential correlation.
###
#####
fit1 <- GeoFit2(data=data,coordx=coords,corrmodel=corrmodel,
                optimizer="BFGS",neighb=3,likelihood="Conditional",
                type="Pairwise", start=start,fixed=fixed,X=X)

print(fit1)

#####
##### Examples of spatial non-Gaussian RFs #####
#####

#####
###

```

```

### Example 2. Maximum pairwise likelihood fitting of
### a LogGaussian RF with Generalized Wendland correlation
###
#####
set.seed(524)
# Define the spatial-coordinates of the points:
N=500
x <- runif(N, 0, 1)
y <- runif(N, 0, 1)
coords <- cbind(x,y)
X=cbind(rep(1,N),runif(N))
mean=1; mean1=2 # regression parameters
nugget=0
sill=0.5
scale=0.2
smooth=0

model="LogGaussian"
corrmodel="GenWend"
param=list(mean=mean,mean1=mean1,sill=sill,scale=scale,
           nugget=nugget,power2=4,smooth=smooth)
# Simulation of a non stationary LogGaussian RF:
data <- GeoSim(coordx=coords, corrmodel=corrmodel,model=model,X=X,
              param=param)$data

fixed<-list(nugget=nugget,power2=4,smooth=smooth)
start<-list(mean=mean,mean1=mean1,scale=scale,sill=sill)
I=Inf
lower<-list(mean=-I,mean1=-I,scale=0,sill=0)
upper<-list(mean= I,mean1= I,scale=I,sill=I)

# Maximum pairwise composite-likelihood fitting of the RF:
fit <- GeoFit2(data=data,coordx=coords,corrmodel=corrmodel, model=model,
              neighb=3,likelihood="Conditional",type="Pairwise",X=X,
              optimizer="nlminb",lower=lower,upper=upper,
              start=start,fixed=fixed)
print(unlist(fit$param))

#####
###
### Example 3. Maximum pairwise likelihood fitting of
### SinhAsinh RFs with Wendland0 correlation
###
#####
set.seed(261)
model="SinhAsinh"
# Define the spatial-coordinates of the points:
x <- runif(500, 0, 1)
y <- runif(500, 0, 1)
coords <- cbind(x,y)

corrmodel="Wend0"

```

```

mean=0;nugget=0
sill=1
skew=-0.5
tail=1.5
power2=4
c_supp=0.2

# model parameters
param=list(power2=power2,skew=skew,tail=tail,
           mean=mean,sill=sill,scale=c_supp,nugget=nugget)
data <- GeoSim(coordx=coords, corrmodel=corrmodel,model=model, param=param)$data

plot(density(data))
fixed=list(power2=power2,nugget=nugget)
start=list(scale=c_supp,skew=skew,tail=tail,mean=mean,sill=sill)
# Maximum pairwise likelihood:
fit1 <- GeoFit2(data=data,coordx=coords,corrmodel=corrmodel, model=model,
               neighb=3,likelihood="Marginal",type="Pairwise",
               start=start,fixed=fixed)
print(unlist(fit1$param))

```

---

GeoKrig

*Spatial (bivariate) and spatio temporal optimal linear prediction for Gaussian and non Gaussian random fields.*


---

## Description

For a given set of spatial location sites (and temporal instants), the function computes optimal linear prediction and associated mean square error for the Gaussian and non Gaussian case.

## Usage

```

GeoKrig(estobj=NULL,data, coordx, coordy=NULL, coordt=NULL,
        coordx_dyn=NULL, corrmodel,distance="Eucl",
        grid=FALSE, loc, maxdist=NULL, maxtime=NULL,
        method="cholesky", model="Gaussian", n=1,nloc=NULL,mse=FALSE,
        lin_opt=TRUE, param, anisopars=NULL,radius=6371, sparse=FALSE,
        taper=NULL,tapsep=NULL, time=NULL, type="Standard",type_mse=NULL,
        type_krig="Simple",weighed=TRUE,which=1,
        copula=NULL, X=NULL,Xloc=NULL,Mloc=NULL,spobj=NULL,spdata=NULL)

```

## Arguments

`estobj` An object of class Geofit that includes information about data, model and estimates.



|            |   |
|------------|---|
| data       | A $d$ -dimensional vector (a single spatial realisation) or a $(d \times d)$ -matrix (a single spatial realisation on regular grid) or a $(t \times d)$ -matrix (a single spatial-temporal realisation) or an $(d \times d \times t \times n)$ -array (a single spatial-temporal realisation on regular grid) giving the data used for prediction.  |
| coordx     | A numeric $(d \times 2)$ -matrix (where $d$ is the number of spatial sites) giving 2-dimensions of spatial coordinates or a numeric $d$ -dimensional vector giving 1-dimension of spatial coordinates used for prediction. $d$ -dimensional vector giving 1-dimension of spatial coordinates. Coordinates on a sphere for a fixed radius <code>radius</code> are passed in lon/lat format expressed in decimal degrees. |
| coordy     | A numeric vector giving 1-dimension of spatial coordinates used for prediction; <code>coordy</code> is interpreted only if <code>coordx</code> is a numeric vector or <code>grid=TRUE</code> otherwise it will be ignored. Optional argument, the default is NULL then <code>coordx</code> is expected to be numeric a $(d \times 2)$ -matrix.  |
| coordt     | A numeric vector giving 1-dimension of temporal coordinates used for prediction; the default is NULL then a spatial random field is expected.   |
| coordx_dyn | A list of $m$ numeric $(d_t \times 2)$ -matrices containing dynamical (in time) spatial coordinates. Optional argument, the default is NULL   |
| corrmodel  | String; the name of a correlation model, for the description see the Section <b>Details</b> .   |
| distance   | String; the name of the spatial distance. The default is <code>Eucl</code> , the euclidean distance. See the Section <b>Details</b> of <code>GeoFit</code> .  |
| grid       | Logical; if FALSE (the default) the data used for prediction are interpreted as spatial or spatial-temporal realisations on a set of non-equispaced spatial sites (irregular grid).   |
| lin_opt    | Logical; If TRUE (default) then optimal (pairwise) linear kriging is computed. Otherwise optimal (pairwise) kriging is computed in the mean square sense.   |
| loc        | A numeric $(n \times 2)$ -matrix (where $n$ is the number of spatial sites) giving 2-dimensions of spatial coordinates to be predicted.   |
| maxdist    | Numeric; an optional positive value indicating the maximum spatial compact support in the case of covariance tapering kriging.  |
| maxtime    | Numeric; an optional positive value indicating the maximum temporal compact support in the case of covasriance tapering kriging.  |
| method     | String; the type of matrix decomposition used in the simulation. Default is <code>cholesky</code> . The other possible choices is <code>svd</code> .  |
| n          | Numeric; the number of trials in a binomial random fields. Default is 1.  |
| nloc       | Numeric; the number of trials of the locations sites to be predicted in a binomial random fields type II. Default is 1.   |
| mse        | Logical; if TRUE (the default) MSE of the kriging predictor is computed   |
| model      | String; the type of RF and therefore the densities associated to the likelihood objects. <code>Gaussian</code> is the default, see the Section <b>Details</b> .   |
| param      | A list of parameter values required for the correlation model. See the Section <b>Details</b> .   |
| anisopars  | A list of two elements: "angle" and "ratio" i.e. the anisotropy angle and the anisotropy ratio, respectively.   |

|           |   |
|-----------|---|
| radius    | Numeric: the radius of the sphere if coordinates are passed in lon/lat format;  |
| sparse    | Logical; if TRUE kriging is computed with sparse matrices algorithms using spam package. Default is FALSE. It should be used with compactly supported covariances.                            |
| taper     | String; the name of the taper correlation function, see the Section <b>Details</b> .  |
| tapsep    | Numeric; an optional value indicating the separate parameter in the space time quasi taper (see <b>Details</b> ).   |
| time      | A numeric ( $m \times 1$ ) vector (where $m$ is the number of temporal instants) giving the temporal instants to be predicted; the default is NULL then only spatial prediction is performed. |
| type      | String; if Standard then standard kriging is performed; if Tapering then kriging with covariance tapering is performed; if Pairwise then pairwise kriging is performed                        |
| type_mse  | String; if Theoretical then theoretical MSE pairwise kriging is computed. If SubSamp then an estimation based on subsampling is computed.   |
| type_krig | String; the type of kriging. If Simple (the default) then simple kriging is performed. If Optim then optimal kriging is performed for some non-Gaussian RFs                                   |
| weighed   | Logical; if TRUE then decreasing weights coming from a compactly supported correlation function with compact support maxdist (maxtime) are used in the pairwise kriging.                      |
| which     | Numeric; In the case of bivariate (tapered) cokriging it indicates which variable to predict. It can be 1 or 2  |
| copula    | String; the type of copula. It can be "Clayton" or "Gaussian"   |
| X         | Numeric; Matrix of spatio(temporal)covariates in the linear mean specification.   |
| Xloc      | Numeric; Matrix of spatio(temporal)covariates in the linear mean specification associated to predicted locations.   |
| Mloc      | Numeric; Vector of spatio(temporal) estimated means associated to predicted locations.  |
| spobj     | An object of class sp or spacetime  |
| spdata    | Character: The name of data in the sp or spacetime object   |

### Details

Best linear unbiased predictor and associated mean square error is computed for Gaussian and some non Gaussian cases. Specifically, for a spatial or spatio-temporal or spatial bivariate dataset, given a set of spatial locations and temporal instants and a correlation model `corrmodel` with some fixed parameters and given the type of RF (`model`) the function computes simple kriging, for the specified spatial locations `loc` and temporal instants `time`, providing also the respective mean square error. For the choice of the spatial or spatio temporal correlation model see details in [GeoCovmatrix](#) function. The list `param` specifies mean and covariance parameters, see [CorrParam](#) and [GeoCovmatrix](#) for details. The `type_krig` parameter indicates the type of kriging. In the case of simple kriging, the known mean can be specified by the parameter `mean` in the list `param` (See examples).

**Value**

Returns an object of class Kg. An object of class Kg is a list containing at most the following components:

|           |  |
|-----------|--|
| bivariate | TRUE if spatial bivariate cokriging is performed, otherwise FALSE;   |
| coordx    | A $d$ -dimensional vector of spatial coordinates used for prediction;  |
| coordy    | A $d$ -dimensional vector of spatial coordinates used for prediction;  |
| coordt    | A $t$ -dimensional vector of temporal coordinates used for prediction;   |
| corrmodel | String: the correlation model;   |
| covmatrix | The covariance matrix if type is Standard. An object of class spam if type is Tapering                               |
| data      | The vector or matrix or array of data used for prediction  |
| distance  | String: the type of spatial distance;  |
| grid      | TRUE if the spatial data used for prediction are observed in a regular grid, otherwise FALSE;                        |
| loc       | A $(n \times 2)$ -matrix of spatial locations to be predicted.   |
| n         | The number of trial for Binomial RFs   |
| nozero    | In the case of tapered simple kriging the percentage of non zero values in the covariance matrix. Otherwise is NULL. |
| numcoord  | Numeric: the number $d$ of spatial coordinates used for prediction;  |
| numloc    | Numeric: the number $n$ of spatial coordinates to be predicted;  |
| numtime   | Numeric: the number $d$ of the temporal instants used for prediction;  |
| numt      | Numeric: the number $m$ of the temporal instants to be predicted;  |
| model     | The type of RF, see <a href="#">GeoFit</a> .   |
| param     | Numeric: The covariance parameters;  |
| pred      | A $(m \times n)$ -matrix of spatio or spatio temporal kriging prediction;  |
| radius    | Numeric: the radius of the sphere if coordinates are passed in lon/lat format;                                       |
| spacetime | TRUE if spatio-temporal kriging and FALSE if spatial kriging;  |
| tapmod    | String: the taper model if type is Tapering. Otherwise is NULL.  |
| time      | A $m$ -dimensional vector of temporal coordinates to be predicted;   |
| type      | String: the type of kriging (Standard or Tapering).  |
| type_krig | String: the type of kriging.   |
| mse       | A $(m \times n)$ -matrix of spatio or spatio temporal mean square error kriging prediction;                          |

**Author(s)**

Moreno Bevilacqua, <moreno.bevilacqua89@gmail.com>, <https://sites.google.com/view/moreno-bevilacqua/home>, Víctor Morales Oñate, <victor.morales@uv.cl>, <https://sites.google.com/site/moralesonatevictor/>, Christian", Caamaño-Carrillo, <chcaaman@ubiobio.cl>, <https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Christian-Caamano>

## References

Gaetan, C. and Guyon, X. (2010) *Spatial Statistics and Modelling*. Springer Verlag, New York.

## See Also

[GeoCovmatrix](#)

## Examples

```
library(GeoModels)
#####
##### Examples of spatial kriging #####
#####

#####
###
### Example 1. Spatial kriging of a
### Gaussian random fields with Gen wendland correlation.
###
#####

model="Gaussian"
set.seed(79)
x = runif(300, 0, 1)
y = runif(300, 0, 1)
coords=cbind(x,y)
# Set the exponential cov parameters:
corrmodel = "GenWend"
mean=0; sill=5; nugget=0
scale=0.2;smooth=0;power2=4

param=list(mean=mean,sill=sill,nugget=nugget,scale=scale,smooth=smooth,power2=power2)

# Simulation of the spatial Gaussian random field:
data = GeoSim(coordx=coords, corrmodel=corrmodel,
              param=param)$data

## estimation with pairwise likelihood
fixed=list(nugget=nugget,smooth=0,power2=power2)
start=list(mean=0,scale=scale,sill=1)
I=Inf
lower=list(mean=-I,scale=0,sill=0)
upper=list(mean= I,scale=I,sill=I)
# Maximum pairwise likelihood fitting :
fit = GeoFit(data, coordx=coords, corrmodel=corrmodel,model=model,
             likelihood='Marginal', type='Pairwise',neighb=3,
             optimizer="nllminb", lower=lower,upper=upper,
             start=start,fixed=fixed)

# locations to predict
xx=seq(0,1,0.03)
loc_to_pred=as.matrix(expand.grid(xx,xx))
```

```

## first option
#param=append(fit$param,fit$fixed)
#pr=GeoKrig(loc=loc_to_pred,coor dx=coords,corrmodel=corrmodel,
#          model=model,param=param,data=data,mse=TRUE)

## second option using object GeoFit
pr=GeoKrig(fit,loc=loc_to_pred,mse=TRUE)

colour = rainbow(100)

opar=par(no.readonly = TRUE)
par(mfrow=c(1,3))
quilt.plot(coords,data,col=colour)
# simple kriging map prediction
image.plot(xx, xx, matrix(pr$pred,ncol=length(xx)),col=colour,
              xlab="",ylab="",
              main=" Kriging ")

# simple kriging MSE map prediction variance
image.plot(xx, xx, matrix(pr$mse,ncol=length(xx)),col=colour,
              xlab="",ylab="",main="Std error")
par(opar)

#####
###
### Example 2. Spatial kriging of a Skew
### Gaussian random fields with Matern correlation.
###
#####
model="SkewGaussian"
set.seed(79)
x = runif(300, 0, 1)
y = runif(300, 0, 1)
coords=cbind(x,y)
# Set the exponential cov parameters:
corrmodel = "Matern"
mean=0
sill=2
nugget=0
scale=0.1
smooth=0.5
skew=3
param=list(mean=mean,sill=sill,nugget=nugget,scale=scale,smooth=smooth,skew=skew)

# Simulation of the spatial skew Gaussian random field:
data = GeoSim(coor dx=coords, corrmodel=corrmodel,model=model,
              param=param)$data

fixed=list(nugget=nugget,smooth=smooth)
start=list(mean=0,scale=scale,sill=1,skew=skew)
I=Inf

```

```

lower=list(mean=-I,scale=0,sill=0,skew=-I)
upper=list(mean= I,scale=I,sill=I,skew=I)
# Maximum pairwise likelihood fitting :
fit = GeoFit2(data, coordx=coords, corrmodel=corrmodel,model=model,
              likelihood='Marginal', type='Pairwise',neighb=3,
              optimizer="nlminb", lower=lower,upper=upper,
              start=start,fixed=fixed)

# locations to predict
xx=seq(0,1,0.03)
loc_to_pred=as.matrix(expand.grid(xx,xx))
## optimal linear kriging
pr=GeoKrig(fit,loc=loc_to_pred,mse=TRUE)

colour = rainbow(100)

opar=par(no.readonly = TRUE)
par(mfrow=c(1,3))
quilt.plot(coords,data,col=colour)
# simple kriging map prediction
image.plot(xx, xx, matrix(pr$pred,ncol=length(xx)),col=colour,
            xlab="",ylab="",
            main=" Kriging ")

# simple kriging MSE map prediction variance
image.plot(xx, xx, matrix(pr$mse,ncol=length(xx)),col=colour,
            xlab="",ylab="",main="Std error")
par(opar)

#####
###
### Example 3. Spatial kriging of a
### Gamma random field with mean spatial regression
###
#####
set.seed(312)
model="Gamma"
corrmodel = "GenWend"
# Define the spatial-coordinates of the points:
NN=300
coords=cbind(runif(NN),runif(NN))
## matrix covariates
a0=rep(1,NN)
a1=runif(NN,0,1)
X=cbind(a0,a1)
##Set model parameters
shape=2
## regression parameters
mean = 1;mean1= -0.2
# correlation parameters
nugget = 0;power2=4
scale = 0.3;smooth=0

```

```

## simulation
param=list(shape=shape,nugget=nugget,mean=mean,mean1=mean1,
           scale=scale,power2=power2,smooth=smooth)
data = GeoSim(coordx=coords,corrmodel=corrmodel, param=param,
             model=model,X=X)$data

####starting and fixed parameters
fixed=list(nugget=nugget,power2=power2,smooth=smooth)
start=list(mean=mean,mean1=mean1, scale=scale,shape=shape)

## estimation with pairwise likelihood
fit2 = GeoFit(data=data,coordx=coords,corrmodel=corrmodel,X=X,
             neighb=3,likelihood="Conditional",type="Pairwise",
             start=start,fixed=fixed, model = model)

# locations to predict with associated covariates
xx=seq(0,1,0.03)
loc_to_pred=as.matrix(expand.grid(xx,xx))
NP=nrow(loc_to_pred)
a0=rep(1,NP)
a1=runif(NP,0,1)
Xloc=cbind(a0,a1)

#optimal linear kriging
pr=GeoKrig(fit2,loc=loc_to_pred,Xloc=Xloc,sparse=TRUE,mse=TRUE)

## map
opar=par(no.readonly = TRUE)
par(mfrow=c(1,3))
quilt.plot(coords,data,main="Data")
map=matrix(pr$pred,ncol=length(xx))
mapmse=matrix(pr$mse,ncol=length(xx))
image.plot(xx, xx, map,
           xlab="",ylab="",main="Kriging ")

image.plot(xx, xx, mapmse,
           xlab="",ylab="",main="MSE")
par(opar)

#####
##### Examples of spatio temporal kriging #####
#####

#####
###
### Example 4. Spatio temporal simple kriging of n locations
### sites and m temporal instants for a Gaussian random fields
### with estimated double Wendland correlation.
###
#####
model="Gaussian"
# Define the spatial-coordinates of the points:

```

```

x = runif(300, 0, 1)
y = runif(300, 0, 1)
coords=cbind(x,y)
times=1:4

# Define model correlation model and associated parameters
corrmodel="Wend0_Wend0"
param=list(nugget=0,mean=0,power2_s=4,power2_t=4,
           scale_s=0.2,scale_t=2,sill=1)

# Simulation of the space time Gaussian random field:
set.seed(31)
data=GeoSim(coordx=coords,coordt=times,corrmodel=corrmodel,sparse=TRUE,
            param=param)$data

# Maximum pairwise likelihood fitting of the space time random field:
start = list(scale_s=0.15,scale_t=2,sill=1,mean=0)
fixed = list(nugget=0,power2_s=4,power2_t=4)

fit = GeoFit(data, coordx=coords, coordt=times, model=model, corrmodel=corrmodel,
             likelihood='Conditional', type='Pairwise',start=start,fixed=fixed,
             neighb=3,maxtime=1)

# locations to predict
xx=seq(0,1,0.04)
loc_to_pred=as.matrix(expand.grid(xx,xx))
# Define the times to predict
times_to_pred=2

pr=GeoKrig(fit,loc=loc_to_pred,time=times_to_pred,sparse=TRUE,mse=TRUE)

opar=par(no.readonly = TRUE)
par(mfrow=c(1,3))
zlim=c(-2.5,2.5)
colour = rainbow(100)

quilt.plot(coords,data[2,] ,col=colour,main = paste(" data at Time 2"))
image.plot(xx, xx, matrix(pr$pred,ncol=length(xx)),col=colour,
            main = paste(" Kriging at Time 2"),ylab="")
image.plot(xx, xx, matrix(pr$mse,ncol=length(xx)),col=colour,
            main = paste("Std err Time at time 2"),ylab="")

par(opar)

#####
###
### Example r. Spatial bivariate simple cokriging of n locations
### sites for a bivariate Gaussian random fields
### with estimated Matern correlation.
###

```



```
#####
#set.seed(6)
#NN=1500 # number of spatial locations
#x = runif(NN, 0, 1);
#y = runif(NN, 0, 1)
#coords=cbind(x,y)

## setting parameters
#mean_1 = 2; mean_2= -1
#nugget_1 =0;nugget_2=0
#sill_1 =0.5; sill_2 =1;

### correlation parameters
#CorrParam("Bi_Matern")
#scale_1=0.2/3; scale_2=0.15/3; scale_12=0.5*(scale_2+scale_1)
#smooth_1=smooth_2=smooth_12=0.5
#pcol = -0.4
#param= list(nugget_1=nugget_1,nugget_2=nugget_2,
#            sill_1=sill_1,sill_2=sill_2,
#            mean_1=mean_1,mean_2=mean_2,
#            smooth_1=smooth_1, smooth_2=smooth_2,smooth_12=smooth_12,
#            scale_1=scale_1, scale_2=scale_2,scale_12=scale_12,
#            pcol=pcol)

## simulation
#data = GeoSim(coordx=coords, corrmodel="Bi_Matern",model=model,param=param)$data

#fixed=list(mean_1=mean_1,mean_2=mean_2, nugget_1=nugget_1,nugget_2=nugget_2,
#           smooth_1=smooth_1, smooth_2=smooth_2,smooth_12=smooth_12)

#start=list( sill_1=sill_1,sill_2=sill_2,
#            scale_1=scale_1,scale_2=scale_2,scale_12=scale_12, pcol=pcol)

## estimation with maximum likelihood
#fit = GeoFit(data=data,coordx=coords, corrmodel="Bi_Matern",
#            #likelihood="Full",type="Standard",optimizer="BFGS",
#            #likelihood="Marginal",type="Pairwise",optimizer="BFGS",neighb=5,
#            #start=start,fixed=fixed)

##### co-kriging for the fist component #####
#xx=seq(0,1,0.022)
#loc_to_pred=as.matrix(expand.grid(xx,xx))
#pr1 = GeoKrig(fit,which=1,mse=TRUE,loc=loc_to_pred)

#opar=par(no.readonly = TRUE)
#par(mfrow=c(1,2))
#zlim=c(-2.5,2.5)
#colour = rainbow(100)
#quilt.plot(coords,data[1,] ,col=colour,main = paste(" Fist component"))
#quilt.plot(loc_to_pred,pr1$pred,col=colour,
#           # main = paste(" Kriging first component"),ylab="")
#par(opar)
```

---

|            |   |
|------------|---|
| GeoKrigloc | <i>Spatial (bivariate) and spatio temporal optimal linear local prediction for Gaussian and non Gaussian RFs.</i> |
|------------|---|

---

### Description

For a given set of spatial location sites (and temporal instants), the function computes optimal local linear prediction and the associated mean squared error for the Gaussian and non Gaussian case using a spatial (temporal) neighborhood computed using the function [GeoNeighborhood](#)

### Usage

```
GeoKrigloc(estobj=NULL,data, coordx, coordy=NULL, coordt=NULL,
  coordx_dyn=NULL, corrmodel, distance="Eucl", grid=FALSE,
  loc, neighb=NULL, maxdist=NULL,
  maxtime=NULL, method="cholesky",
  model="Gaussian", n=1,nloc=NULL, mse=FALSE,
  param, anisopars=NULL,radius=6371,
  sparse=FALSE, time=NULL, type="Standard",type_mse=NULL,
  type_krig="Simple",weigthed=TRUE,
  which=1, copula=NULL,X=NULL,Xloc=NULL,
  Mloc=NULL,spobj=NULL,spdata=NULL,parallel=FALSE,ncores=NULL)
```

### Arguments

|            |   |
|------------|---|
| estobj     | An object of class Geofit that includes information about data, model and estimates.  |
| data       | A $d$ -dimensional vector (a single spatial realisation) or a $(d \times d)$ -matrix (a single spatial realisation on regular grid) or a $(t \times d)$ -matrix (a single spatial-temporal realisation) or an $(d \times d \times t \times n)$ -array (a single spatial-temporal realisation on regular grid) giving the data used for prediction.  |
| coordx     | A numeric $(d \times 2)$ -matrix (where $d$ is the number of spatial sites) giving 2-dimensions of spatial coordinates or a numeric $d$ -dimensional vector giving 1-dimension of spatial coordinates used for prediction. $d$ -dimensional vector giving 1-dimension of spatial coordinates. Coordinates on a sphere for a fixed radius <code>radius</code> are passed in lon/lat format expressed in decimal degrees. |
| coordy     | A numeric vector giving 1-dimension of spatial coordinates used for prediction; <code>coordy</code> is interpreted only if <code>coordx</code> is a numeric vector or <code>grid=TRUE</code> otherwise it will be ignored. Optional argument, the default is NULL then <code>coordx</code> is expected to be numeric a $(d \times 2)$ -matrix.  |
| coordt     | A numeric vector giving 1-dimension of temporal coordinates used for prediction; the default is NULL then a spatial random field is expected.   |
| coordx_dyn | A list of $m$ numeric $(d_t \times 2)$ -matrices containing dynamical (in time) spatial coordinates. Optional argument, the default is NULL   |

|           |   |
|-----------|---|
| corrmodel | String; the name of a correlation model, for the description see the Section <b>Details</b> .   |
| distance  | String; the name of the spatial distance. The default is Eucl, the euclidean distance. See the Section <b>Details</b> of <a href="#">GeoFit</a> .   |
| grid      | Logical; if FALSE (the default) the data used for prediction are interpreted as spatial or spatial-temporal realisations on a set of non-equispaced spatial sites (irregular grid).         |
| loc       | A numeric ( $n \times 2$ )-matrix (where n is the number of spatial sites) giving 2-dimensions of spatial coordinates to be predicted.  |
| neighb    | Numeric; an optional positive integer indicating the order of the neighborhood.   |
| maxdist   | Numeric; an optional positive value indicating the distance in the spatial neighborhood.  |
| maxtime   | Numeric; an optional positive integer value indicating the order of the temporal neighborhood.  |
| method    | String; the type of matrix decomposition used in the simulation. Default is cholesky. The other possible choices is svd.  |
| n         | Numeric; the number of trials in a binomial random fields. Default is 1.  |
| nloc      | Numeric; the number of trials of the locations sites to be predicted in the binomial random field. If missing then a rounded mean of n is considered.                                       |
| mse       | Logical; if TRUE (the default) MSE of the kriging predictor is computed   |
| model     | String; the type of RF and therefore the densities associated to the likelihood objects. Gaussian is the default, see the Section <b>Details</b> .  |
| param     | A list of parameter values required for the correlation model. See the Section <b>Details</b> .   |
| anisopars | A list of two elements: "angle" and "ratio" i.e. the anisotropy angle and the anisotropy ratio, respectively.   |
| radius    | Numeric: the radius of the sphere if coordinates are passed in lon/lat format;  |
| sparse    | Logical; if TRUE kriging is computed with sparse matrices algorithms using spam package. Default is FALSE. It should be used with compactly supported covariances.                          |
| time      | A numeric ( $m \times 1$ ) vector (where m is the number of temporal instants) giving the temporal instants to be predicted; the default is NULL then only spatial prediction is performed. |
| type      | String; if Standard then standard kriging is performed; if Tapering then kriging with covariance tapering is performed; if Pairwise then pairwise kriging is performed                      |
| type_mse  | String; if Theoretical then theoretical MSE pairwise kriging is computed. If SubSamp then an estimation based on subsampling is computed.   |
| type_krig | String; the type of kriging. If Simple (the default) then simple kriging is performed. If Optim then optimal kriging is performed for some non-Gaussian RFs                                 |
| weighthed | Logical; if TRUE then decreasing weights coming from a compactly supported correlation function with compact support maxdist (maxtime) are used in the pairwise kriging.                    |

|          |   |
|----------|---|
| which    | Numeric; In the case of bivariate (tapered) cokriging it indicates which variable to predict. It can be 1 or 2    |
| copula   | String; the type of copula. It can be "Clayton" or "Gaussian"   |
| X        | Numeric; Matrix of spatio(temporal)covariates in the linear mean specification.                                   |
| Xloc     | Numeric; Matrix of spatio(temporal)covariates in the linear mean specification associated to predicted locations. |
| Mloc     | Numeric; Vector of spatio(temporal) estimated means associated to predicted locations.                            |
| spobj    | An object of class sp or spacetime  |
| spdata   | Character;The name of data in the sp or spacetime object  |
| parallel | Logical; if TRUE then the prediction computation is parallelized  |
| ncores   | Numeric; number of cores involved in parallelization.   |

### Details

This function use the [GeoKrig](#) with a spatial or spatio-temporal neighborhood computed using the function [GeoNeighborhood](#). The neighborhood is specified with the option `maxdist` and `maxtime`.

### Value

Returns an object of class Kg. An object of class Kg is a list containing at most the following components:

|           |  |
|-----------|--|
| bivariate | TRUE if spatial bivariate cokriging is performed, otherwise FALSE;   |
| coordx    | A $d$ -dimensional vector of spatial coordinates used for prediction;  |
| coordy    | A $d$ -dimensional vector of spatial coordinates used for prediction;  |
| coordt    | A $t$ -dimensional vector of temporal coordinates used for prediction;   |
| corrmodel | String; the correlation model;   |
| covmatrix | The covariance matrix if type is Standard. An object of class spam if type is Tapering                               |
| data      | The vector or matrix or array of data used for prediction  |
| distance  | String; the type of spatial distance;  |
| grid      | TRUE if the spatial data used for prediction are observed in a regular grid, otherwise FALSE;                        |
| loc       | A $(n \times 2)$ -matrix of spatial locations to be predicted.   |
| n         | The number of trial for Binomial RFs   |
| nozero    | In the case of tapered simple kriging the percentage of non zero values in the covariance matrix. Otherwise is NULL. |
| numcoord  | Numeric;he number $d$ of spatial coordinates used for prediction;  |
| numloc    | Numeric: the number $n$ of spatial coordinates to be predicted;  |
| numtime   | Numeric: the number $d$ of the temporal instants used for prediction;  |
| numt      | Numeric: the number $m$ of the temporal instants to be predicted;  |

|           |   |
|-----------|---|
| model     | The type of RF, see <a href="#">GeoFit</a> .  |
| param     | Numeric: The covariance parameters;   |
| pred      | A $(m \times n)$ -matrix of spatio or spatio temporal kriging prediction;                   |
| radius    | Numeric: the radius of the sphere if coordinates are pssed in lon/lat format;               |
| spacetime | TRUE if spatio-temporal kriging and FALSE if spatial kriging;                               |
| tapmod    | String: the taper model if type is Tapering. Otherwise is NULL.                             |
| time      | A $m$ -dimensional vector of temporal coordinates to be predicted;                          |
| type      | String: the type of kriging (Standard or Tapering).   |
| type_krig | String: the type of kriging.  |
| mse       | A $(m \times n)$ -matrix of spatio or spatio temporal mean square error kriging prediction; |

### Author(s)

Moreno Bevilacqua, <moreno.bevilacqua89@gmail.com>, <https://sites.google.com/view/moreno-bevilacqua/home>, Víctor Morales Oñate, <victor.morales@uv.cl>, <https://sites.google.com/site/moralesonatevictor/>, Christian", Caamaño-Carrillo, <chcaaman@ubiobio.cl>, <https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Christian-Caamano>

### References

Gaetan, C. and Guyon, X. (2010) *Spatial Statistics and Modelling*. Spring Verlang, New York.  
 Furrer R., Genton, M.G. and Nychka D. (2006). *Covariance Tapering for Interpolation of Large Spatial Datasets*. Journal of Computational and Graphical Statistics, **15-3**, 502–523.

### See Also

[GeoCovmatrix](#)

### Examples

```
#####
##### Examples of Spatial local kriging #####
#####
require(GeoModels)
####
model="Gaussian"

# Define the spatial-coordinates of the points:
set.seed(759)
x = runif(1000, 0, 1)
y = runif(1000, 0, 1)
coords=cbind(x,y)
# Set the exponential cov parameters:
corrmodel = "GenWend"
mean=0; sill=1
nugget=0; scale=0.2
param=list(mean=mean,sill=sill,nugget=nugget,smooth=0,
```

```

scale=scale,power2=4)

# Simulation of the spatial Gaussian random field:
data = GeoSim(coordx=coords, corrmmodel=corrmmodel,
              param=param)$data

# Maximum pairwise likelihood fitting of the space time random field:

start=list(scale=scale,sill=sill,mean=mean)
fixed=list(power2=4,smooth=0,nugget=0)
fit = GeoFit(data, coordx=coords, corrmmodel=corrmmodel,
             start=start,fixed=fixed,
             likelihood='Conditional', type='Pairwise',
             neighb=3)

# locations to predict
loc_to_pred=matrix(runif(8),4,2)
#####
###
### Example 1. Comparing spatial kriging with local kriging for
### a Gaussian random field with GenWend correlation.
###
#####
param=append(fit$param,fit$fixed)
pr=GeoKrig(fit,loc=loc_to_pred,mse=TRUE)

pr_loc=GeoKrigloc(fit,loc=loc_to_pred,neighb=100,mse=TRUE)

pr$pred;
pr_loc$pred

#####
#### Example: spatio temporal Gaussian local kriging #####
#####

require(GeoModels)
require(fields)
set.seed(78)
coords=cbind(runif(100),runif(100))
coordt=seq(0,5,0.25)
corrmmodel="Matern_Matern"
param=list(nugget=0,mean=0,scale_s=0.2/3,scale_t=0.25/3,sill=2,
          smooth_s=0.5,smooth_t=0.5)

data = GeoSim(coordx=coords, coordt=coordt,
              corrmmodel=corrmmodel, param=param)$data

# Maximum pairwise likelihood fitting of the space time random field:
start = list(scale_s=0.2/3,scale_t=0.25,sill=2,mean=0)
fixed = list(smooth_s=0.5,smooth_t=0.5,nugget=0)

```

```

I=Inf
lower=list(scale_s=0,scale_t=0,sill=0,mean=-I)
upper=list(scale_s=I,scale_t=I,sill=I,mean=I)
fit = GeoFit(data, coordx=coords, coordt=coordt, model=model, corrmodel=corrmodel,
             likelihood='Conditional', type='Pairwise',start=start,fixed=fixed,
             optimizer="nlnmb",lower=lower,upper=upper,
             neighb=3,maxtime=1)

## four location to predict
loc_to_pred=matrix(runif(8),4,2)
## three temporal instants to predict
time=c(0.5,1.5,3.5)

pr=GeoKrig(fit,loc=loc_to_pred,time=time,mse=TRUE)
pr_loc=GeoKrigloc(fit,loc=loc_to_pred,time=time,
                 neigh=25,maxtime=1, mse=TRUE)

## full and local prediction
pr$pred
pr_loc$pred

#####
#### Example: spatio bivariate Gaussian local cokriging ####
#####
#set.seed(6)
#NN=1500 # number of spatial locations
#x = runif(NN, 0, 1);
#y = runif(NN, 0, 1)
#coords=cbind(x,y)

## setting parameters
#mean_1 = 2; mean_2= -1
#nugget_1 =0;nugget_2=0
#sill_1 =0.5; sill_2 =1;

### correlation parameters
#CorrParam("Bi_Matern")
#scale_1=0.2/3; scale_2=0.15/3; scale_12=0.5*(scale_2+scale_1)
#smooth_1=smooth_2=smooth_12=0.5
#pcol = -0.4
#param= list(nugget_1=nugget_1,nugget_2=nugget_2,
#            sill_1=sill_1,sill_2=sill_2,
#            mean_1=mean_1,mean_2=mean_2,
#            smooth_1=smooth_1, smooth_2=smooth_2,smooth_12=smooth_12,
#            scale_1=scale_1, scale_2=scale_2,scale_12=scale_12,
#            pcol=pcol)

## simulation
#data = GeoSim(coordx=coords, corrmodel="Bi_Matern",model=model,param=param)$data

```

```

#fixed=list(mean_1=mean_1,mean_2=mean_2, nugget_1=nugget_1,nugget_2=nugget_2,
#           smooth_1=smooth_1, smooth_2=smooth_2,smooth_12=smooth_12)

#start=list( sill_1=sill_1,sill_2=sill_2,
#           scale_1=scale_1,scale_2=scale_2,scale_12=scale_12, pcol=pcol)

## estimation with maximum likelihood
#fit = GeoFit(data=data,coordx=coords, corrmodel="Bi_Matern",
#likelihood="Full",type="Standard",optimizer="BFGS",
# likelihood="Marginal",type="Pairwise",optimizer="BFGS",neighb=5,
# start=start,fixed=fixed)

##### co-kriging for the fist component #####
#xx=seq(0,1,0.022)
#loc_to_pred=as.matrix(expand.grid(xx,xx))
#pr1 = GeoKrigloc(fit,which=1,mse=TRUE,loc=loc_to_pred,neighb=100)

#opar=par(no.readonly = TRUE)
#par(mfrow=c(1,2))
#zlim=c(-2.5,2.5)
#colour = rainbow(100)
#quilt.plot(coords,data[1,] ,col=colour,main = paste(" Fist component"))
#quilt.plot(loc_to_pred,pr1$pred,col=colour,
#           main = paste(" Kriging first component"),ylab="")
#par(opar)

```

---

GeoNA

*Deleting NA values (missing values) from a spatial or spatio-temporal dataset.*


---

## Description

The function deletes NA values from a spatial or spatio-temporal dataset

## Usage

```

GeoNA(data, coordx, coordy=NULL, coordt=NULL,
      coordx_dyn=NULL, grid=FALSE, X=NULL, setting="spatial")

```

## Arguments

|        |  |
|--------|--|
| data   | A $d$ -dimensional vector (a single spatial realisation) or a $(d \times d)$ -matrix (a single spatial realisation on regular grid) or a $(t \times d)$ -matrix (a single spatial-temporal realisation) or an $(d \times d \times t \times n)$ -array (a single spatial-temporal realisation on regular grid) giving the data. |
| coordx | A numeric $(d \times 2)$ -matrix (where $d$ is the number of spatial sites) giving 2-dimensions of spatial coordinates or a numeric $d$ -dimensional vector giving 1-dimension of spatial coordinates. $d$ -dimensional vector giving 1-dimension of   |



|                         |  |
|-------------------------|--|
|                         | spatial coordinates. Coordinates on a sphere for a fixed radius <code>radius</code> are passed in lon/lat format expressed in decimal degrees.   |
| <code>coordy</code>     | A numeric vector giving 1-dimension of spatial coordinates ; <code>coordy</code> is interpreted only if <code>coordx</code> is a numeric vector or <code>grid=TRUE</code> otherwise it will be ignored. Optional argument, the default is <code>NULL</code> then <code>coordx</code> is expected to be numeric a $(d \times 2)$ -matrix. |
| <code>coordt</code>     | A numeric vector giving 1-dimension of temporal coordinates; the default is <code>NULL</code> then a spatial random field is expected.   |
| <code>coordx_dyn</code> | A list of $m$ numeric $(d_t \times 2)$ -matrices containing dynamical (in time) spatial coordinates. Optional argument, the default is <code>NULL</code>   |
| <code>grid</code>       | Logical; if <code>FALSE</code> (the default) the data are interpreted as spatial or spatio-temporal realisations on a set of non-equispaced spatial sites (irregular grid).  |
| <code>X</code>          | Numeric; Matrix of spatio(temporal) covariates in the linear mean specification.   |
| <code>setting</code>    | String; are data spatial, spatio-temporal or spatial bivariate (respectively spatial, spacetime, bivariate)  |

### Value

Returns a list containing the following components:

|                      |  |
|----------------------|--|
| <code>coordx</code>  | A $d$ -dimensional vector of spatial coordinates;  |
| <code>coordy</code>  | A $d$ -dimensional vector of spatial coordinates;  |
| <code>coordt</code>  | A $t$ -dimensional vector of temporal coordinates;   |
| <code>data</code>    | The data without NA values   |
| <code>grid</code>    | <code>TRUE</code> if the spatial data are observed in a regular grid, otherwise <code>FALSE</code> ; |
| <code>perc</code>    | The percentage of NA values .  |
| <code>setting</code> | Are data of spatial or spatio-temporal or spatial bivariate type                                     |
| <code>X</code>       | Covariates matrix  |

### Author(s)

Moreno Bevilacqua, <moreno.bevilacqua89@gmail.com>, <https://sites.google.com/view/moreno-bevilacqua/home>, Víctor Morales Oñate, <victor.morales@uv.cl>, <https://sites.google.com/site/moralesonatevictor/>, Christian", Caamaño-Carrillo, <chcaaman@ubiobio.cl>, <https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Christian-Caamano>

### Examples

```
library(GeoModels)

# Define the spatial-coordinates of the points:
set.seed(79)
x = runif(200, 0, 1)
y = runif(200, 0, 1)
coords=cbind(x,y)
# Set the exponential cov parameters:
```

```

corrmodel = "Matern"
mean=0
sill=1
nugget=0
scale=0.3/3
smooth=0.5
param=list(mean=mean,sill=sill,nugget=nugget,scale=scale,smooth=smooth)

# Simulation of the spatial Gaussian random field:
data = GeoSim(coordx=coords, corrmodel=corrmodel,
              param=param)$data

data[1:100]=NA
# removing NA
a=GeoNA(data,coordx=coords)
a$perc # percentage of NA values
#a$coordx# spatial coordinates without missing values
#a$data # data without missing values

```

---

GeoNeighborhood

*Spatio (temporal) neighborhood selection for local kriging.*


---

## Description

Given a set of spatio (temporal) locations and data, the procedure selects a spatio (temporal) neighborhood associated to some given spatio (temporal) locations. The neighborhood is computed using a fixed spatio (temporal) threshold or considering a fixed number of spatio (temporal) neighbors.

## Usage

```

GeoNeighborhood(data=NULL, coordx, coordy=NULL,
                coordt=NULL, coordx_dyn=NULL, bivariate=FALSE,
                distance="Eucl", grid=FALSE,
                loc, neighb=NULL,maxdist=NULL,
                maxtime=NULL, radius=6371, time=NULL,
                X=NULL,M=NULL,spobj=NULL,spdata=NULL,
                parallel=FALSE,ncores=NULL)

```

## Arguments

|      |  |
|------|--|
| data | An optional $d$ -dimensional vector (a single spatial realisation) or a $(d \times d)$ -matrix (a single spatial realisation on regular grid) or a $(t \times d)$ -matrix (a single spatial-temporal realisation) or an $(d \times d \times t \times n)$ -array (a single spatial-temporal realisation on regular grid). |
|------|--|

|            |   |
|------------|---|
| coordx     | A numeric ( $d \times 2$ )-matrix (where $d$ is the number of spatial sites) giving 2-dimensions of spatial coordinates or a numeric $d$ -dimensional vector giving 1-dimension of spatial coordinates. Coordinates on a sphere for a fixed radius are passed in lon/lat format expressed in decimal degrees. |
| coordy     | A numeric vector giving 1-dimension of spatial coordinates; coordy is interpreted only if coordx is a numeric vector or grid=TRUE otherwise it will be ignored. Optional argument, the default is NULL then coordx is expected to be numeric a ( $d \times 2$ )-matrix.                                       |
| coordt     | A numeric vector giving 1-dimension of temporal coordinates. Optional argument, the default is NULL then a spatial RF is expected.  |
| coordx_dyn | A list of $m$ numeric ( $d_t \times 2$ )-matrices containing dynamical (in time) spatial coordinates. Optional argument, the default is NULL  |
| bivariate  | If TRUE then data is considered as spatial bivariate data.  |
| distance   | String; the name of the spatial distance. The default is Eucl, the euclidean distance. See the Section <b>Details</b> of <a href="#">GeoFit</a> .   |
| grid       | Logical; if FALSE (the default) the data are interpreted as spatial or spatial-temporal realisations on a set of non-equispaced spatial sites (irregular grid).   |
| loc        | A ( $1 \times 2$ )-matrix giving the spatial coordinate of the location for which a neighborhood is computed .  |
| neighb     | Numeric; an optional positive integer indicating the order of spatial neighborhood.   |
| maxdist    | Numeric; a positive value indicating the maximum spatial distance considered in the spatial neighborhood selection.   |
| maxtime    | Numeric; an optional positive integer indicating the order of temporal neighborhood.  |
| radius     | Numeric; a value indicating the radius of the sphere when using the great circle distance. Default value is the radius of the earth in Km (i.e. 6371)   |
| time       | Numeric; a value giving the temporal instant for which a neighborhood is computed.  |
| X          | Numeric; an optional Matrix of spatio (temporal) covariates.  |
| M          | Numeric; an estimated spatio (temporal) mean vector.  |
| spobj      | An object of class sp or spacetime  |
| spdata     | Character:The name of data in the sp or spacetime object  |
| parallel   | Logical; if TRUE then parallelization is used   |
| ncores     | Numeric; number of cores involved in parallelization.   |

### Value

Returns a list containing the following informations:

|        |  |
|--------|--|
| coordx | A list of the matrix coordinates of the computed spatial neighborhood ;          |
| coordt | A vector of the computed temporal neighborhood;                                  |
| data   | A list of the vector of data associated with the spatio (temporal) neighborhood; |

|           |   |
|-----------|---|
| distance  | The type of spatial distance;   |
| numcoord  | The vector of numbers of location sites involved the spatial neighborhood;                              |
| numtime   | The vector of numbers of temporal insttants involved the temporal neighborhood;                         |
| radius    | The radius of the sphere if coordinates are passed in lon/lat format;                                   |
| spacetime | TRUE if spatio-temporal and FALSE if spatial RF;  |
| X         | The matrix of spatio (temporal) covariates associated with the computed spatio (temporal) neighborhood; |

### Author(s)

Moreno Bevilacqua, <moreno.bevilacqua89@gmail.com>, <https://sites.google.com/view/moreno-bevilacqua/home>, Víctor Morales Oñate, <victor.morales@uv.cl>, <https://sites.google.com/site/moralesonatevictor/>, Christian", Caamaño-Carrillo, <chcaaman@ubiobio.cl>, <https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Christian-Caamano>

### Examples

```
library(GeoModels)
#####
#### Example: spatial neighborhood #####
#####
set.seed(75)
coords=cbind(runif(500),runif(500))

param=list(nugget=0,mean=0,scale=0.2,sill=1,
           power2=4,smooth=1)

data_all = GeoSim(coordx=coords, corrmodel="GenWend",
                  param=param)$data

plot(coords)
##two locations
loc_to_pred=matrix(c(0.3,0.5,0.7,0.2),2,2)

points(loc_to_pred,pch=20)
neigh=GeoNeighborhood(data_all, coordx=coords,
                       loc=loc_to_pred,neighb=8)

# two Neighborhoods
neigh$coordx
points(neigh$coordx[[1]],pch=20,col="red")
points(neigh$coordx[[2]],pch=20,col="blue")
# associated data
neigh$data

#####
#### Example: spatio temporal spatial neighborhood#
#####
```

```

set.seed(78)
coords=matrix(runif(80),40,2)
coordt=seq(0,6,0.25)

param=list(nugget=0,mean=0,scale_s=0.2/3,scale_t=0.25/3,sill=2)

data_all = GeoSim(coordx=coords, coordt=coordt,corrmodel="Exp_Exp",
                  param=param)$data
## two location to predict
loc_to_pred=matrix(runif(4),2,2)
## three temporal instants to predict
time=c(1,2)

plot(coords,xlim=c(0,1),ylim=c(0,1))
points(loc_to_pred,pch=20)

neigh=GeoNeighborhood(data_all, coordx=coords, coordt=coordt,
                      loc=loc_to_pred,time=time,neigh=3,maxtime=0.5)

# first spatio-temporal neighborhoods
# with associated data
neigh$coordx[[1]]
neigh$coordt[[1]]
neigh$data[[1]]

#####
#### Example: bivariate spatial neighborhood ####
#####

set.seed(79)
coords=matrix(runif(100),50,2)

param=list(mean_1=0,mean_2=0,scale=0.12,smooth=0.5,
           sill_1=1,sill_2=1,nugget_1=0,nugget_2=0,pcol=0.5)

data_all = GeoSim(coordx=coords,corrmodel="Bi_matern_sep",
                  param=param)$data
## two location to predict
loc_to_pred=matrix(runif(4),2,2)

neigh=GeoNeighborhood(data_all, coordx=coords,bivariate=TRUE,
                      loc=loc_to_pred,maxdist=0.25)

plot(coords)
points(loc_to_pred,pch=20)
points(neigh$coordx[[1]],col="red",pch=20)
points(neigh$coordx[[2]],col="red",pch=20)

```

---

GeoNeighbSelect      *A brute force algorithm for spatial or spatiotemoral optimal neighborhood selection for pairwise composite likelihood estimation.*

---

### Description

The procedure performs different pairwise composite likelihood estimation using user's specified spatial or spatiotemporal neighborhoods in the weight function. The neighbor minimizing the sum of the squared differences between the estimated semivariogram and the empirical semivariogram is selected. The procedure needs an object obtained using the GeoVariogram function.

### Usage

```
GeoNeighbSelect(data, coordx, coordy=NULL, coordt=NULL, coordx_dyn=NULL,
  copula=NULL, corrmodel=NULL, distance="Eucl", fixed=NULL, anisopars=NULL,
  est.aniso=c(FALSE,FALSE), grid=FALSE, likelihood='Marginal', lower=NULL,
  neighb=c(1,2,3,4,5), maxtime=Inf, memdist=TRUE, model='Gaussian',
  n=1, ncores=NULL, optimizer='Nelder-Mead', parallel=FALSE,
  bivariate=FALSE, radius=6371, start=NULL, type='Pairwise', upper=NULL,
  weighted=FALSE, X=NULL, nosym=FALSE, spobj=NULL, spdata=NULL, vario=NULL)
```

### Arguments

|            |   |
|------------|---|
| data       | A $d$ -dimensional vector (a single spatial realisation) or a $(d \times d)$ -matrix (a single spatial realisation on regular grid) or a $(t \times d)$ -matrix (a single spatial-temporal realisation) or an $(d \times d \times t \times n)$ -array (a single spatial-temporal realisation on regular grid). For the description see the Section <b>Details</b> . |
| coordx     | A numeric $(d \times 2)$ -matrix (where $d$ is the number of spatial sites) assigning 2-dimensions of spatial coordinates or a numeric $d$ -dimensional vector assigning 1-dimension of spatial coordinates. Coordinates on a sphere for a fixed radius are passed in lon/lat format expressed in decimal degrees.  |
| coordy     | A numeric vector assigning 1-dimension of spatial coordinates; coordy is interpreted only if coordx is a numeric vector or grid=TRUE otherwise it will be ignored. Optional argument, the default is NULL then coordx is expected to be numeric a $(d \times 2)$ -matrix.   |
| coordt     | A numeric vector assigning 1-dimension of temporal coordinates. Optional argument, the default is NULL then a spatial random fields is expected.  |
| coordx_dyn | A list of $m$ numeric $(d_t \times 2)$ -matrices containing dynamical (in time) spatial coordinates. Optional argument, the default is NULL   |
| copula     | String; the type of copula. It can be "Clayton" or "Gaussian"   |
| corrmodel  | String; the name of a correlation model, for the description see the Section <b>Details</b> .   |
| distance   | String; the name of the spatial distance. The default is Eucl, the euclidean distance. See the Section <b>Details</b> .   |
| fixed      | An optional named list giving the values of the parameters that will be considered as known values. The listed parameters for a given correlation function will be not estimated.   |

|            |   |
|------------|---|
| anisopars  | A list of two elements: "angle" and "ratio" i.e. the anisotropy angle and the anisotropy ratio, respectively.   |
| est.aniso  | A bivariate logical vector providing which anisotropic parameters must be estimated.  |
| grid       | Logical; if FALSE (the default) the data are interpreted as spatial or spatial-temporal realisations on a set of non-equispaced spatial sites (irregular grid).   |
| likelihood | String; the configuration of the composite likelihood. Marginal is the default (see Section <b>Details</b> in <a href="#">GeoFit</a> ).   |
| lower      | An optional named list giving the values for the lower bound of the space parameter when the optimizer is L-BFGS-B or nlmInb or bobyqa or optimize. The names of the list must be the same of the names in the start list.  |
| neighb     | Numeric; a vector of positive integers indicating the order of neighborhood in the weight function of composite likelihood (see Section <b>Details</b> in <a href="#">GeoFit</a> ).   |
| maxtime    | Numeric; an optional positive integer indicating the order of temporal neighborhood in the composite likelihood computation.  |
| memdist    | Logical; if TRUE then all the distances useful in the composite likelihood estimation are computed before the optimization. FALSE is deprecated.  |
| model      | String; the type of random fields and therefore the densities associated to the likelihood objects. Gaussian is the default, see the Section <b>Details</b> in <a href="#">GeoFit</a> .   |
| n          | Numeric; number of trials in a binomial random fields; number of successes in a negative binomial random fields   |
| ncores     | Numeric; the number of cores involved in the parallelization  |
| optimizer  | String; the optimization algorithm (see <a href="#">optim</a> for details). Nelder-Mead is the default. Other possible choices are nlm, BFGS, SANN, L-BFGS-B and nlmInb and bobyqa. In these last three cases upper and lower bounds can be passed by the user. In the case of one-dimensional optimization, the function optimize is used. |
| parallel   | Logical; if TRUE the procedure is parallelized using dofuture.  |
| bivariate  | Logical; if TRUE the bivariate case is considered.  |
| radius     | Numeric; the radius of the sphere in the case of lon-lat coordinates. The default is 6371, the radius of the earth.   |
| start      | An optional named list with the initial values of the parameters that are used by the numerical routines in maximization procedure. NULL is the default (see Section <b>Details</b> in <a href="#">GeoFit</a> ).  |
| type       | String; the type of the likelihood objects. If Pairwise (the default) then the marginal composite likelihood is formed by pairwise marginal likelihoods (see Section <b>Details</b> in <a href="#">GeoFit</a> ).  |
| upper      | An optional named list giving the values for the upper bound of the space parameter when the optimizer is or L-BFGS-B or bobyqa or nlmInb or optimize. The names of the list must be the same of the names in the start list.   |
| weighted   | Logical; if TRUE the likelihood objects are weighted (see Section <b>Details</b> in <a href="#">GeoFit</a> ). If FALSE (the default) the composite likelihood is not weighted.  |
| X          | Numeric; Matrix of spatio(temporal)covariates in the linear mean specification.   |

|        |   |
|--------|---|
| nosym  | Logical; if TRUE symmetric weights are not considered. This allows a faster but less efficient CL estimation. |
| spobj  | An object of class sp or spacetime  |
| spdata | Character: The name of data in the sp or spacetime object   |
| vario  | An object of the class GeoVarioqram obtained using the <a href="#">GeoVarioqram</a> function                  |

### Details

The procedure performs different pairwise composite likelihood estimation using user's specified spatial or spatiotemporal neighborhoods in the weight function. The neighbor minimizing the sum of the squared differences between the estimated semivariogram and the empirical semivariogram is selected. The procedure needs an object obtained using the [GeoVarioqram](#) function.

### Value

Returns a list with information on the best selected neighbor.

### Author(s)

Moreno Bevilacqua, <[moreno.bevilacqua89@gmail.com](mailto:moreno.bevilacqua89@gmail.com)>, <https://sites.google.com/view/moreno-bevilacqua/home>, Víctor Morales Oñate, <[victor.morales@uv.cl](mailto:victor.morales@uv.cl)>, <https://sites.google.com/site/moralesonatevictor/>, Christian", Caamaño-Carrillo, <[chcaaman@ubiobio.cl](mailto:chcaaman@ubiobio.cl)>, <https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Christian-Caamano>

### Examples

```
library(GeoModels)

##### spatial case
set.seed(32)
N=500 # number of location sites
x <- runif(N, 0, 1)
y <- runif(N, 0, 1)
coords <- cbind(x,y)
mean <- 0.2
# Set the covariance model's parameters:
corrmodel <- "Matern"
sill <- 1;nugget <- 0
scale <- 0.2/3;smooth=0.5

model="Gaussian"
param<-list(mean=mean,sill=sill,nugget=nugget,scale=scale,smooth=smooth)
# Simulation
data <- GeoSim(coordx=coords,corrmodel=corrmodel, param=param,model=model)$data
I=Inf
fixed<-list(nugget=nugget)
start<-list(mean=mean,scale=scale,smooth=smooth,sill=sill)
lower<-list(mean=-I,scale=0,sill=0,smooth=0)
upper<-list(mean=I,scale=I,sill=I,smooth=I)
```



```

vario = GeoVarioqram(coordx=coords,data=data,maxdist=0.3,numbins=15)

neighb=c(1,2,3,4) ## trying different neighbors
selK <- GeoNeighbSelect(vario=vario,data=data,coordx=coords,corrmodel=corrmodel,
                        model=model,neighb=neighb,
                        likelihood="Conditional",type="Pairwise",parallel=FALSE,
                        optimizer="nlnmb",lower=lower,upper=upper,
                        start=start,fixed=fixed)
print(selK$best_neighb) ## selected neighbor

```

---

GeoNeighIndex

*Spatial or spatiotemporal near neighbour indices.*


---

### Description

The function returns the indices associated with a given spatial (temporal) neighbour and/or distance

### Usage

```

GeoNeighIndex(coordx,coordy=NULL,coordx_dyn=NULL,
              coordt=NULL,distance="Eucl",neighb=4,maxdist=NULL,
              maxtime=1,radius=6371,bivariate=FALSE)

```

### Arguments

|            |   |
|------------|---|
| coordx     | A numeric ( $d \times 2$ )-matrix (where $d$ is the number of spatial sites) assigning 2-dimensions of spatial coordinates or a numeric $d$ -dimensional vector assigning 1-dimension of spatial coordinates. Coordinates on a sphere for a fixed radius are passed in lon/lat format expressed in decimal degrees. |
| coordy     | A numeric vector assigning 1-dimension of spatial coordinates; coordy is interpreted only if coordx is a numeric vector or grid=TRUE otherwise it will be ignored. Optional argument, the default is NULL then coordx is expected to be numeric a ( $d \times 2$ )-matrix.  |
| coordt     | A numeric vector assigning 1-dimension of temporal coordinates. Optional argument, the default is NULL then a spatial random field is expected.   |
| coordx_dyn | A list of $m$ numeric ( $d_t \times 2$ )-matrices containing dynamical (in time) spatial coordinates. Optional argument, the default is NULL  |
| distance   | String; the name of the spatial distance. The default is Eucl, the euclidean distance. See the Section <b>Details</b> of <a href="#">GeoFit</a> .   |
| neighb     | Numeric; an optional (vector of) positive integer indicating the order of neighborhood. See the Section <b>Details</b> for more information.  |
| maxdist    | A numeric value denoting the spatial distance <b>Details</b> .  |

|           |  |
|-----------|--|
| maxtime   | A numeric value denoting the temporal distance <b>Details</b> .  |
| radius    | Numeric; a value indicating the radius of the sphere when using the great circle distance. Default value is the radius of the earth in Km (i.e. 6371)                                    |
| bivariate | Logical; if FALSE (the default) the data are interpreted as univariate spatial or spatial-temporal realisations. Otherwise they are interpreted as a realization from a bivariate field. |

### Details

The function returns the spatial or spatiotemporal indices of the pairs that are neighbors of a certain order and/or with a certain fixed distance

### Value

Returns a list containing the following components:

|        |                              |
|--------|------------------------------|
| colidx | First vector of indices      |
| rowidx | Second vector of indices     |
| lags   | Vector of spatial distances  |
| lagt   | Vector of temporal distances |

### Author(s)

Moreno Bevilacqua, <moreno.bevilacqua89@gmail.com>, <https://sites.google.com/view/moreno-bevilacqua/home>, Víctor Morales Oñate, <victor.morales@uv.cl>, <https://sites.google.com/site/moralesonatevictor/>, Christian", Caamaño-Carrillo, <chcaaman@ubiobio.cl>, <https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Christian-Caamano>

### Examples

```
require(GeoModels)
NN = 400
coords = cbind(runif(NN),runif(NN))
scale=0.5/3
param = list(mean=0,sill=1,nugget=0,scale=0.5/3,smooth=0.5)
corrmodel = "Matern";

param = list(mean=0,sill=1,nugget=0,scale=scale,smooth=0.5)
set.seed(951)
data = GeoSim(coordx = coords,corrmodel = corrmodel,
              model = "Gaussian",param = param)$data

sel=GeoNeighIndex(coordx=coords,maxdist=0.05)

data1=data[sel$colidx]; data2=data[sel$rowidx]
## plotting pairs that are neighborhood of order 5
plot(data1,data2,xlab="",ylab="",main="h-scatterplot, dist=0.05")
```

---

|                 |                         |
|-----------------|-------------------------|
| GeoNosymindices | <i>GeoNosymindices.</i> |
|-----------------|-------------------------|

---

**Description**

Given a matrix of indices and associated distances the function return a matrix of indices and associated distances, deleting the symmetric indices.

**Usage**

```
GeoNosymindices(X, Y)
```

**Arguments**

|   |                      |
|---|----------------------|
| X | A matrix of indices  |
| Y | Associated distances |

**Details**

The function return the matrix of indices and associated distances, deleting the symmetric indices.

**Value**

Returns a list containing the following components:

|    |                     |
|----|---------------------|
| xy | Matrix of indices   |
| d  | Associated distance |

**Author(s)**

Moreno Bevilacqua, <moreno.bevilacqua89@gmail.com>, <https://sites.google.com/view/moreno-bevilacqua/home>, Víctor Morales Oñate, <victor.morales@uv.cl>, <https://sites.google.com/site/moralesonatevictor/>, Christian", Caamaño-Carrillo, <chcaaman@ubiobio.cl>, <https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Christian-Caamano>

---

|            |   |
|------------|---|
| GeoOutlier | <i>Spatio (temporal) outliers detection</i> |
|------------|---|

---

**Description**

Given a set of spatio (temporal) locations and data, the procedure select the spatial or spatiotemporal outliers using a specific algorithm.

**Usage**

```
GeoOutlier(data, coordx, coordy=NULL, coordt=NULL, coordx_dyn=NULL,
           distance="Eucl", grid=FALSE, neighb=10,alpha=0.001,
           method="Z-Median", radius=6371, bivariate=FALSE,X=NULL)
```

**Arguments**

|            |  |
|------------|--|
| data       | An optional $d$ -dimensional vector (a single spatial realisation) or a $(d \times d)$ -matrix (a single spatial realisation on regular grid) or a $(t \times d)$ -matrix (a single spatial-temporal realisation) or an $(d \times d \times t \times n)$ -array (a single spatial-temporal realisation on regular grid). |
| coordx     | A numeric $(d \times 2)$ -matrix (where $d$ is the number of spatial sites) giving 2-dimensions of spatial coordinates or a numeric $d$ -dimensional vector giving 1-dimension of spatial coordinates. Coordinates on a sphere for a fixed radius radius are passed in lon/lat format expressed in decimal degrees.      |
| coordy     | A numeric vector giving 1-dimension of spatial coordinates; coordy is interpreted only if coordx is a numeric vector or grid=TRUE otherwise it will be ignored. Optional argument, the default is NULL then coordx is expected to be numeric a $(d \times 2)$ -matrix.   |
| coordt     | A numeric vector giving 1-dimension of temporal coordinates. Optional argument, the default is NULL then a spatial RF is expected.   |
| coordx_dyn | A list of $m$ numeric $(d_t \times 2)$ -matrices containing dynamical (in time) spatial coordinates. Optional argument, the default is NULL  |
| distance   | String; the name of the spatial distance. The default is Eucl, the euclidean distance. See the Section <b>Details</b> of <a href="#">GeoFit</a> .  |
| grid       | Logical; if FALSE (the default) the data are interpreted as spatial or spatial-temporal realisations on a set of non-equispaced spatial sites (irregular grid).  |
| neighb     | Numeric; an optional positive integer indicating the order of neighborhood used for Z-Median algorithm.  |
| alpha      | Numeric; a numeric value between 0 and 1 used for Z-Median algorithm.  |
| method     | String; The name of the algorithm for detecting spatial outliers. Default is Z-median proposed in Chen et al. (2008)   |
| radius     | Numeric; a value indicating the radius of the sphere when using the great circle distance. Default value is the radius of the earth in Km (i.e. 6371)  |
| bivariate  | If TRUE then data is considered as spatial bivariate data.   |
| X          | Numeric; an optional Matrix of spatio (temporal) covariates.   |

**Value**

Return a matrix or a list containing the detected spatial or spatio-temporal outliers

**Author(s)**

Moreno Bevilacqua, <moreno.bevilacqua89@gmail.com>, <https://sites.google.com/view/moreno-bevilacqua/home>, Víctor Morales Oñate, <victor.morales@uv.cl>, <https://sites.google.com/site/moralesonatevictor/>, Christian, Caamaño-Carrillo, <chcaaman@ubiobio.cl>, <https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Christian-Caamano>

## References

- Chen D, Lu C, Kou Y, Chen F (2008) On detecting spatial outliers. *Geoinformatica* 12:455–475
- Bevilacqua M., Caamaño C., Arellano-Valle R. B., Camilo Gomez C. (2022) A class of random fields with two-piece marginal distributions for modeling point-referenced data with spatial outliers. *Test* 10.1007/s11749-021-00797-5

## Examples

```
library(GeoModels)
set.seed(1428)
NN = 1500
coords = cbind(runif(NN),runif(NN))
###
scale=0.5/3
corrmodel = "Matern";

param = list(mean=0,sill=1,nugget=0,scale=scale,smooth=0.5,skew=0)
data = GeoSim(coordx = coords,corrmodel = corrmodel,
              model = "TwoPieceGaussian",param = param)$data

K=15          #parameter for outliers detection alghoritm
alpha=0.005   #parameter for outliers detection alghoritm
outlier=GeoOutlier(data=data, coordx = coords,neighb=K,alpha=alpha)
quilt.plot(coords,data)
for (i in 1:nrow(outlier)) plotrix::draw.circle(outlier[i,1], outlier[i,2],radius=0.02,lwd=2)
nrow(outlier) # number of outliers

param = list(mean=0,sill=1,nugget=0.4,scale=scale,smooth=0.5)
data = GeoSim(coordx = coords,corrmodel = corrmodel,
              model = "Gaussian",param = param)$data

K=15          #parameter for outliers detection alghoritm
alpha=0.005   #parameter for outliers detection alghoritm
outlier=GeoOutlier(data=data, coordx = coords,neighb=K,alpha=alpha)
quilt.plot(coords,data)
for (i in 1:nrow(outlier)) plotrix::draw.circle(outlier[i,1], outlier[i,2],radius=0.02,lwd=2)
nrow(outlier) # number of outliers
```

---

GeoPit

*Probability integral or normal score tranformation*

---

## Description

The procedure for a given GeoFit object applies the probability integral tranformation or the normal score transformation to the data

## Usage

```
GeoPit(object,type="Uniform")
```

**Arguments**

|        |  |
|--------|--|
| object | A GeoFit object  |
| .      |  |
| type   | The type of transformation. If "Uniform" then the probability integral transformation is performed. If "Gaussian" then the normal score transformation is performed. |

**Value**

Returns an (updated) object of class `GeoFit`

**Author(s)**

Moreno Bevilacqua, <moreno.bevilacqua89@gmail.com>, <https://sites.google.com/view/moreno-bevilacqua/home>, Víctor Morales Oñate, <victor.morales@uv.cl>, <https://sites.google.com/site/moralesonatevictor/>, Christian Caamaño-Carrillo, <chcaaman@ubiobio.cl>, <https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Christian-Caamano>

**Examples**

```
library(GeoModels)

model="Beta2"
copula="Clayton"

set.seed(221)
NN=800
x <- runif(NN);y <- runif(NN)
coords=cbind(x,y)

shape=1.5
scale=0.2;power2=4
smooth=0
nugget=0
nu=8

corrmodel="GenWend"

min=-2;max=1
mean=0

param=list(smooth=smooth,power2=power2, min=min,max=max,
           mean=mean, nu=nu,
           scale=scale,nugget=nugget,shape=shape)

optimizer="nlminb"

data <- GeoSimCopula(coordx=coords, corrmodel=corrmodel,
```

```

model=model,param=param,copula=copula)$data

I=50
fixed<-list(nugget=nugget,sill=1,scale=scale,smooth=smooth,power2=power2,min=min,max=max,nu=nu)
start<-list(shape=shape,mean=mean)
lower<-list(shape=0,mean=-I)
upper<-list(shape=10,mean=I)

#### maximum independence likelihood
fit1 <- GeoFit(data=data,coordx=coords,corrmodel=corrmodel,
              model=model,likelihood="Marginal",type="Independence",
              optimizer=optimizer,lower=lower,
              upper=upper,copula=copula,
              start=start,fixed=fixed)

## PIT transformation
aa=GeoPit(fit1,type="Uniform")
hist(aa$data,freq=FALSE)
GeoScatterplot(aa$data,coords,neighb=c(1,2))
## Normal score transformation
bb=GeoPit(fit1,type="Gaussian")
hist(bb$data,freq=FALSE)
GeoScatterplot(bb$data,coords,neighb=c(1,2))

```

---

GeoQQ

*Quantile-quantile plot*


---

### Description

Based on a GeoFit object, the procedure plots a quantile-quantile plot or compares the fitted density with the histogram of the data. It is useful as diagnostic tool.

### Usage

```
GeoQQ(fit,type="Q",add=FALSE,ylim=c(0,1),breaks=10,...)
```

### Arguments

|        |  |
|--------|--|
| fit    | A GeoFit object possibly obtained from <a href="#">GeoResiduals</a> .  |
| type   | The type of plot. If Q then a qq-plot (default) is performed. If D then a comparison between histogram and the estimated marginal density is performed |
| add    | Logical; if TRUE the the estimated density ia added over an existing one   |
| ylim   | Numeric; a vector of length 2 used for the ylab parameter of the histogram plot.   |
| breaks | Numeric; an integer number specifying the number of cells ofthe histogram plot if the option type=D is chosen.   |
| ...    | Optional parameters passed to the plot function.   |

**Value**

Produces a plot. No values are returned.

**Author(s)**

Moreno Bevilacqua, <moreno.bevilacqua89@gmail.com>, <https://sites.google.com/view/moreno-bevilacqua/home>, Víctor Morales Oñate, <victor.morales@uv.cl>, <https://sites.google.com/site/moralesonatevictor/>, Christian", Caamaño-Carrillo, <chcaaman@ubiobio.cl>, <https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Christian-Caamano>

**Examples**

```
library(GeoModels)

#####
### Example 1
#####
set.seed(21)
model="Tukeyh";tail=0.1
N=400 # number of location sites
# Set the coordinates of the points:
x = runif(N, 0, 1)
y = runif(N, 0, 1)
coords=cbind(x,y)

# regression parameters
mean = 5
mean1=0.8

X=cbind(rep(1,N),runif(N))
# correlation parameters:
corrmodel = "Wend0"
sill = 1
nugget = 0
scale = 0.3
power2=4

param=list(mean=mean,mean1=mean1, sill=sill, nugget=nugget,
           scale=scale,tail=tail,power2=power2)
# Simulation of the Gaussian RF:
data = GeoSim(coordx=coords, corrmodel=corrmodel, X=X,model=model,param=param)$data

start=list(mean=mean,mean1=mean1, scale=scale,tail=tail)
fixed=list(nugget=nugget,sill=sill,power2=power2)
# Maximum composite-likelihood fitting
fit = GeoFit(data,coordx=coords, corrmodel=corrmodel,model=model,X=X,
            likelihood="Conditional",type='Pairwise',start=start,
            fixed=fixed,neighb=4)

res=GeoResiduals(fit)
```



```

GeoQQ(res,type="Q")
GeoQQ(res,type="D",lwd=2,ylim=c(0,0.5),breaks=20)

#####
### Example 2
#####
set.seed(21)
model="Weibull";shape=1.5
N=600 # number of location sites
# Set the coordinates of the points:
x = runif(N, 0, 1)
y = runif(N, 0, 1)
coords=cbind(x,y)

# regression parameters
mean = 0

# correlation parameters:
corrmodel = "Matern"
smooth=0.5
nugget = 0
scale = 0.2/3

param=list(mean=mean, sill=1, nugget=nugget,
           scale=scale,smooth=smooth, shape=shape)
# Simulation of the Gaussian RF:
data = GeoSim(coordx=coords, corrmodel=corrmodel,model=model,param=param)$data

start=list(mean=mean, scale=scale,shape=shape)
I=Inf
lower=list(mean=-I, scale=0,shape=0)
upper=list(mean= I, scale=I,shape=I)
I=Inf
fixed=list(nugget=nugget,sill=1,smooth=smooth)
# Maximum composite-likelihood fitting
fit = GeoFit(data,coordx=coords, corrmodel=corrmodel,model=model,
            likelihood="Conditional",type='Pairwise',start=start,
            optimizer="nllminb",lower=lower,upper=upper,
            fixed=fixed,neighb=3)
GeoQQ(fit,type="Q")
GeoQQ(fit,type="D",lwd=2,ylim=c(0,1),breaks=20)

```

**Description**

The procedure return a GeoFit object associated to the estimated residuals. For a random field  $Y$  defined on the real line (Gaussian, Skew Gaussian, Tukeyh etc) they are computed as  $(Y-m)/\sqrt{v}$  where  $m$  and  $v$  are the estimated mean and variance respectively. For a random field  $Y$  defined on the positive real line (Gamma, Weibull, Log-Gaussian) they are computed as  $Y/m$  where  $m$  is estimated mean.

**Usage**

```
GeoResiduals(fit)
```

**Arguments**

`fit`                    A fitted object obtained from the [GeoFit](#).

**Value**

Returns an (updated) object of class `GeoFit`

**Author(s)**

Moreno Bevilacqua, <moreno.bevilacqua89@gmail.com>, <https://sites.google.com/view/moreno-bevilacqua/home>, Víctor Morales Oñate, <victor.morales@uv.cl>, <https://sites.google.com/site/moralesonatevictor/>, Christian", Caamaño-Carrillo, <chcaaman@ubiobio.cl>, <https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Christian-Caamano>

**See Also**

[GeoFit](#).

**Examples**

```
library(GeoModels)
```

```
#####
###Example 1
#####
set.seed(211)
model="Gaussian";
N=700 # number of location sites
# Set the coordinates of the points:
x = runif(N, 0, 1)
y = runif(N, 0, 1)
coords=cbind(x,y)

# regression parameters
mean = 5
mean1=0.8
```

```

X=cbind(rep(1,N),runif(N))
# correlation parameters:
corrmodel = "Wend0"
sill = 1
nugget = 0
scale = 0.3
power2=4

param=list(mean=mean,mean1=mean1, sill=sill, nugget=nugget,
           scale=scale,power2=power2)
# Simulation of the Gaussian RF:
data = GeoSim(coordx=coords, corrmodel=corrmodel, X=X,model=model,param=param)$data

start=list(mean=mean,mean1=mean1, scale=scale,sill=sill)
fixed=list(nugget=nugget,power2=power2)
# Maximum composite-likelihood fitting
fit = GeoFit(data,coordx=coords, corrmodel=corrmodel,model=model,X=X,
            likelihood="Conditional",type='Pairwise',start=start,
            fixed=fixed,neighb=3)

res=GeoResiduals(fit)
mean(res$data) # should be approx 0
var(res$data) # should be approx 1
# checking goodness of fit marginal model
GeoQQ(res);GeoQQ(res,type="D",col="red",ylim=c(0,0.5),breaks=20);
# Empirical estimation of the variogram for the residuals:
vario = GeoVariogram(res$data,coordx=coords,maxdist=0.5)
# Comparison between empirical and estimated semivariogram for the residuals
GeoCovariogram(res, show.vario=TRUE, vario=vario,pch=20)

#####
###Example 2
#####
model="Weibull";shape=4
N=700 # number of location sites
# Set the coordinates of the points:
x = runif(N, 0, 1)
y = runif(N, 0, 1)
coords=cbind(x,y)

# regression parameters
mean = 5
mean1=0.8

X=cbind(rep(1,N),runif(N))
# correlation parameters:
corrmodel = "Wend0"
sill = 1

```

```

nugget = 0
scale = 0.3
power2=4

param=list(mean=mean,mean1=mean1, sill=sill, nugget=nugget,
           scale=scale,shape=shape,power2=power2)
# Simulation of the Gaussian RF:
data = GeoSim(coordx=coords, corrmodel=corrmodel, X=X,model=model,param=param)$data

I=Inf
start=list(mean=mean,mean1=mean1, scale=scale,shape=shape)
lower=list(mean=-I,mean1=-I, scale=0,shape=0)
upper=list(mean= I,mean1= I, scale=I,shape=I)
fixed=list(nugget=nugget,sill=sill,power2=power2)
# Maximum composite-likelihood fitting
fit = GeoFit(data,coordx=coords, corrmodel=corrmodel,model=model,X=X,
            likelihood="Conditional",type='Pairwise',start=start,
            optimizer="nlminb", lower=lower,upper=upper,
            fixed=fixed,neighb=3)

res=GeoResiduals(fit)
mean(res$data) # should be approx 1
# checking goodness of fit marginal model
GeoQQ(res);GeoQQ(res,type="D",col="red",ylim=c(0,1.7),breaks=20);
# Empirical estimation of the variogram for the residuals:
vario = GeoVariogram(res$data,coordx=coords,maxdist=0.5)
# Comparison between empirical and estimated semivariogram for the residuals
GeoCovariogram(res, show.vario=TRUE, vario=vario,pch=20)

```

---

GeoScatterplot

*h-scatterplot for space and space-time data.*

---

## Description

The function produces h-scatterplots for the spatial, spatio-temporal and bivariate setting.

## Usage

```

GeoScatterplot(data, coordx, coordy=NULL, coordt=NULL, coordx_dyn=NULL,
              distance='Eucl', grid=FALSE, maxdist=NULL,neighb=NULL,
              times=NULL, numbins=4, radius=6371, bivariate=FALSE,...)

```

## Arguments

**data** A  $d$ -dimensional vector (a single spatial realisation) or a  $(n \times d)$ -matrix ( $n$  iid spatial realisations) or a  $(d \times d)$ -matrix (a single spatial realisation on regular grid) or an  $(d \times d \times n)$ -array ( $n$  iid spatial realisations on regular grid) or a  $(t \times d)$ -matrix (a single spatial-temporal realisation) or an  $(t \times d \times n)$ -array

|            |   |
|------------|---|
|            | ( $n$ iid spatial-temporal realisations) or or an ( $d \times d \times t \times n$ )-array (a single spatial-temporal realisation on regular grid) or an ( $d \times d \times t \times n$ )-array ( $n$ iid spatial-temporal realisations on regular grid). See <a href="#">GeoFit</a> for details.                     |
| coordx     | A numeric ( $d \times 2$ )-matrix (where $d$ is the number of spatial sites) assigning 2-dimensions of spatial coordinates or a numeric $d$ -dimensional vector assigning 1-dimension of spatial coordinates. Coordinates on a sphere for a fixed radius $r$ are passed in lon/lat format expressed in decimal degrees. |
| coordy     | A numeric vector assigning 1-dimension of spatial coordinates; coordy is interpreted only if coordx is a numeric vector or grid=TRUE otherwise it will be ignored. Optional argument, the default is NULL then coordx is expected to be numeric a ( $d \times 2$ )-matrix.  |
| coordt     | A numeric vector assigning 1-dimension of temporal coordinates. Optional argument, the default is NULL then a spatial random field is expected.   |
| coordx_dyn | A list of $m$ numeric ( $d_t \times 2$ )-matrices containing dynamical (in time) spatial coordinates. Optional argument, the default is NULL  |
| distance   | String; the name of the spatial distance. The default is Eucl, the euclidean distance. See the Section <b>Details</b> of <a href="#">GeoFit</a> .   |
| grid       | Logical; if FALSE (the default) the data are interpreted as spatial or spatial-temporal realisations on a set of non-equispaced spatial sites.  |
| maxdist    | A numeric value denoting the spatial maximum distance, see the Section <b>Details</b> .   |
| neighb     | Numeric; an optional positive integer indicating the order of neighborhood. See the Section <b>Details</b> for more information.  |
| times      | A numeric vector denoting the temporal instants involved <b>Details</b> .   |
| numbins    | A numeric value denoting the numbers of bins, see the Section <b>Details</b> .  |
| radius     | Numeric; a value indicating the radius of the sphere when using the great circle distance. Default value is the radius of the earth in Km (i.e. 6371)   |
| bivariate  | Logical; if FALSE (the default) the data are interpreted as univariate spatial or spatial-temporal realisations. Otherwise they are interpreted as a realization from a bivariate field.  |
| ...        | Optional parameters passed to the plot function.  |

### Details

h-scatterplot is the plot of the pair values that are neighborhood of a certain order or with distances belonging to a certain interval. In the first case a (vector of) neighborhood must be specified. In the second case a maximum distance (maxdist) and a number of lag-bins (numbins) must be specified. The method based on neighborhoods is recommended in particular for large datasets.

### Value

Produces a plot. No values are returned.

**Author(s)**

Moreno Bevilacqua, <moreno.bevilacqua89@gmail.com>, <https://sites.google.com/view/moreno-bevilacqua/home>, Víctor Morales Oñate, <victor.morales@uv.cl>, <https://sites.google.com/site/moralesonatevictor/>, Christian", Caamaño-Carrillo, <chcaaman@ubiobio.cl>, <https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Christian-Caamano>

**Examples**

```
library(GeoModels)
set.seed(514)

NN = 600
coords = cbind(runif(NN),runif(NN))

param = list(mean=0,sill=1,nugget=0,power2=4,scale=0.4,smooth=0)

corrmodel = "GenWend"; model = "Gaussian"

data = GeoSim(coordx = coords,corrmodel = corrmodel,
              model = model,param = param)$data

# h-scatterplots for given a vector of neighborhoods
GeoScatterplot(data,coords,neighb=c(2,4))
```

---

 GeoScores

*Computation of predictive scores*


---

**Description**

The function computes some predictive scores for a spatial, spatiotemporal and bivariate Gaussian RFs

**Usage**

```
GeoScores(data_to_pred, probject=NULL,pred=NULL,mse=NULL,
          score=c("brie","crps","lscore","pit","pe"))
```

**Arguments**

|              |  |
|--------------|--|
| data_to_pred | A numeric vector of data to predict about a response   |
| probject     | A Geokrig object obtained using the function Geokrig   |
| pred         | A numeric vector with predictions for the response.  |
| mse          | a numeric vector with prediction variances.  |
| score        | A character defining what statistic of the prediction errors should be computed. Possible values are lscore, crps, brie and pe. In the latter case scores based on prediction errors such as rmse, mae, mad are computed. Finally, the character pit allows to compute the probability integral transform for each value |

## Details

GeoScores computes the items required to evaluate the diagnostic criteria proposed by Gneiting et al. (2007) for assessing the calibration and the sharpness of probabilistic predictions of (cross-) validation data. To this aim, GeoScores uses the assumption that the prediction errors are Gaussian with zero mean and standard deviations equal to the Kriging standard errors. This assumption is an approximation if the errors are not Gaussian.

## Value

Returns a list containing the following informations:

|        |   |
|--------|---|
| LSCORE | Logarithmic predictive score                    |
| CRPS   | Continuous ranked probability predictive score  |
| RMSE   | Root mean squared error                         |
| MAE    | Mean absolute error                             |
| MAD    | Median absolute error                           |
| PIT    | A vector of probability integral transformation |

## Author(s)

Moreno Bevilacqua, <moreno.bevilacqua89@gmail.com>, <https://sites.google.com/view/moreno-bevilacqua/home>, Víctor Morales Oñate, <victor.morales@uv.cl>, <https://sites.google.com/site/moralesonatevictor/>, Christian", Caamaño-Carrillo, <chcaaman@ubiobio.cl>, <https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Christian-Caamano>

## References

Gneiting T. and Raftery A. *Strictly Proper Scoring Rules, Prediction, and Estimation*. Journal of the American Statistical Association, **102**

## Examples

```
library(GeoModels)

#####
##### Examples of predictive score computation #####
#####

library(GeoModels)
model="Gaussian"
set.seed(79)
N=1000
x = runif(N, 0, 1)
y = runif(N, 0, 1)
coords=cbind(x,y)

# Set the exponential cov parameters:
corrmodel = "GenWend"
mean=0; sill=5; nugget=0
```

```

scale=0.2;smooth=0;power2=4

param=list(mean=mean,sill=sill,nugget=nugget,scale=scale,smooth=smooth,power2=power2)

# Simulation of the spatial Gaussian random field:
data = GeoSim(coordx=coords, corrmodel=corrmodel,
              param=param)$data

sel=sample(1:N,N*0.8)
coords_est=coords[sel,]; coords_to_pred=coords[-sel,]
data_est=data[sel]; data_to_pred=data[-sel]

## estimation with pairwise likelihood
fixed=list(nugget=nugget,smooth=0,power2=power2)
start=list(mean=0,scale=scale,sill=1)
I=Inf
lower=list(mean=-I,scale=0,sill=0)
upper=list(mean= I,scale=I,sill=I)
# Maximum pairwise likelihood fitting :
fit = GeoFit(data_est, coordx=coords_est, corrmodel=corrmodel,model=model,
             likelihood='Marginal', type='Pairwise',neighb=3,
             optimizer="nlminb", lower=lower,upper=upper,
             start=start,fixed=fixed)

# locations to predict
xx=seq(0,1,0.03)
loc_to_pred=as.matrix(expand.grid(xx,xx))

pr=GeoKrig(loc=coords_to_pred,coordx=coords_est,corrmodel=corrmodel,
           model=model,param= param, data=data_est,mse=TRUE)

Pr_scores =GeoScores(data_to_pred,pred=pr$pred,mse=pr$mse)
Pr_scores$mse;Pr_scores$brie
hist(Pr_scores$pit,freq=FALSE)

```

---

GeoSim

*Simulation of Gaussian and non Gaussian Random Fields.*


---

## Description

Simulation of Gaussian and some non Gaussian spatial, spatio-temporal and spatial bivariate random fields. The function return a realization of a random Field for a given covariance model and covariance parameters.Simulation is based on Cholesky decomposition.

## Usage

```

GeoSim(coordx, coordy=NULL, coordt=NULL, coordx_dyn=NULL, corrmodel, distance="Eucl",
      GPU=NULL, grid=FALSE, local=c(1,1),method="cholesky", model='Gaussian', n=1, param,
      anisopars=NULL,radius=6371, sparse=FALSE,X=NULL,spobj=NULL,nrep=1,progress=TRUE)

```



**Arguments**

|            |   |
|------------|---|
| coordx     | A numeric ( $d \times 2$ )-matrix (where $d$ is the number of spatial sites) giving 2-dimensions of spatial coordinates or a numeric $d$ -dimensional vector giving 1-dimension of spatial coordinates. Coordinates on a sphere for a fixed radius are passed in lon/lat format expressed in decimal degrees. |
| coordy     | A numeric vector giving 1-dimension of spatial coordinates; coordy is interpreted only if coordx is a numeric vector or grid=TRUE otherwise it will be ignored. Optional argument, the default is NULL then coordx is expected to be numeric a ( $d \times 2$ )-matrix.                                       |
| coordt     | A numeric vector giving 1-dimension of temporal coordinates. Optional argument, the default is NULL then a spatial RF is expected.  |
| coordx_dyn | A list of $m$ numeric ( $d_t \times 2$ )-matrices containing dynamical (in time) spatial coordinates. Optional argument, the default is NULL  |
| corrmodel  | String; the name of a correlation model, for the description see the Section <b>Details</b> .   |
| distance   | String; the name of the spatial distance. The default is Eucl, the euclidean distance. See the Section <b>Details</b> of <a href="#">GeoFit</a> .   |
| GPU        | Numeric; if NULL (the default) no GPU computation is performed.   |
| grid       | Logical; if FALSE (the default) the data are interpreted as spatial or spatial-temporal realisations on a set of non-equispaced spatial sites (irregular grid).   |
| local      | Numeric; number of local work-items of the GPU  |
| method     | String; the type of matrix decomposition used in the simulation. Default is cholesky. The other possible choices is svd.  |
| model      | String; the type of RF and therefore the densities associated to the likelihood objects. Gaussian is the default, see the Section <b>Details</b> .  |
| n          | Numeric; the number of trials for binomial RFs. The number of successes in the negative Binomial RFs. Default is 1.   |
| param      | A list of parameter values required in the simulation procedure of RFs, see <b>Examples</b> .   |
| anisopars  | A list of two elements "angle" and "ratio" i.e. the anisotropy angle and the anisotropy ratio, respectively.  |
| radius     | Numeric; a value indicating the radius of the sphere when using the great circle distance. Default value is the radius of the earth in Km (i.e. 6371)   |
| sparse     | Logical; if TRUE then cholesky decomposition is performed using sparse matrices algorithms (spam package). It should be used with compactly supported covariance models.FALSE is the default.   |
| X          | Numeric; Matrix of space-time covariates.   |
| spobj      | An object of class sp or spacetime  |
| nrep       | Numeric; Numbers of independent replicates.   |
| progress   | Logic; If TRUE then a progress bar is shown.  |

**Value**

Returns an object of class `GeoSim`. An object of class `GeoSim` is a list containing at most the following components:

|                         |  |
|-------------------------|--|
| <code>bivariate</code>  | Logical:TRUE if the Gaussian RF is bivariate, otherwise FALSE;                           |
| <code>coordx</code>     | A $d$ -dimensional vector of spatial coordinates;  |
| <code>coordy</code>     | A $d$ -dimensional vector of spatial coordinates;  |
| <code>coordt</code>     | A $t$ -dimensional vector of temporal coordinates;                                       |
| <code>coordx_dyn</code> | A list of dynamical (in time) spatial coordinates;                                       |
| <code>corrmodel</code>  | The correlation model; see <a href="#">GeoCovmatrix</a> .                                |
| <code>data</code>       | The vector or matrix or array of data, see <a href="#">GeoFit</a> ;                      |
| <code>distance</code>   | The type of spatial distance;  |
| <code>method</code>     | The method of simulation   |
| <code>model</code>      | The type of RF, see <a href="#">GeoFit</a> .   |
| <code>n</code>          | The number of trial for Binomial RFs;the number of successes in a negative Binomial RFs; |
| <code>numcoord</code>   | The number of spatial coordinates;   |
| <code>numtime</code>    | The number the temporal realisations of the RF;  |
| <code>param</code>      | The vector of parameters' estimates;   |
| <code>radius</code>     | The radius of the sphere if coordinates are passed in lon/lat format;                    |
| <code>spacetime</code>  | TRUE if spatio-temporal and FALSE if spatial RF;   |
| <code>nrep</code>       | The number of independent replicates;  |

**Author(s)**

Moreno Bevilacqua, <moreno.bevilacqua89@gmail.com>,<https://sites.google.com/view/moreno-bevilacqua/home>, Víctor Morales Oñate, <victor.morales@uv.cl>, <https://sites.google.com/site/moralesonatevictor/>, Christian", Caamaño-Carrillo, <chcaaman@ubiobio.cl>,<https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Christian-Caamano>

**Examples**

```
library(GeoModels)
library(mapproj)

#####
###
### Example 1. Simulation of a spatial Gaussian RF
### with Matern and Generalized Wendland correlations
#####

# Define the spatial-coordinates of the points:
x <- runif(500);y <- runif(500)
coords=cbind(x,y)
```

```

set.seed(261)
# Simulation of a spatial Gaussian RF with Matern correlation function
data1 <- GeoSim(coordx=coords, corrmodel="Matern", param=list(smooth=0.5,
  mean=0,sill=1,scale=0.4/3,nugget=0))$data

set.seed(261)
data2 <- GeoSim(coordx=coords, corrmodel="GenWend", param=list(smooth=0,
  power2=4,mean=0,sill=1,scale=0.4,nugget=0))$data
opar=par(no.readonly = TRUE)
par(mfrow=c(1,2))
quilt.plot(coords,data1,main="Matern",xlab="",ylab="")
quilt.plot(coords,data2,main="Wendland",xlab="",ylab="")
par(opar)

#####
###
### Example 2. Simulation of a spatial geometric RF
### with underlying Wend0 correlation
###
#####

# Define the spatial-coordinates of the points:
x <- runif(800);y <- runif(800)
coords <- cbind(x,y)
set.seed(251)
# Simulation of a spatial Binomial RF:
sim <- GeoSim(coordx=coords, corrmodel="Wend0",
  model="BinomialNeg",n=1,sparse=TRUE,
  param=list(nugget=0,mean=0,scale=.2,power2=4))

quilt.plot(coords,sim$data,nlevel=max(sim$data),col=terrain.colors(max(sim$data+1)))

#####
###
### Example 3. Simulation of a spatial Weibull RF
### with underlying Matern correlation on a regular grid
###
#####
# Define the spatial-coordinates of the points:
x <- seq(0,1,0.032)
y <- seq(0,1,0.032)
set.seed(261)
# Simulation of a spatial Gaussian RF with Matern correlation function
data1 <- GeoSim(x,y,grid=TRUE, corrmodel="Matern",model="Weibull",
  param=list(shape=1.2,mean=0,scale=0.3/3,nugget=0,smooth=0.5))$data
image.plot(x,y,data1,main="Weibull RF",xlab="",ylab="")

#####
###

```

```

### Example 4. Simulation of a spatial t RF
### with with underlying Generalized Wendland correlation
###
#####
# Define the spatial-coordinates of the points:
x <- seq(0,1,0.03)
y <- seq(0,1,0.03)
set.seed(268)
# Simulation of a spatial Gaussian RF with Matern correlation function
data1 <- GeoSim(x,y,grid=TRUE, corrmodel="GenWend",model="StudentT", sparse=TRUE,
  param=list(df=1/4,mean=0,sill=1,scale=0.3,nugget=0,smooth=1,power2=5))$data
image.plot(x,y,data1,col=terrain.colors(100),main="Student-t RF",xlab="",ylab="")

#####
###
### Example 5. Simulation of a sinhasinh RF
### with underlying Wend0 correlation.
###
#####

# Define the spatial-coordinates of the points:
x <- runif(500, 0, 2)
y <- runif(500, 0, 2)
coords <- cbind(x,y)
set.seed(261)
corrmodel="Wend0"
# Simulation of a spatial Gaussian RF:
param=list(power2=4,skew=0,tail=1,
  mean=0,sill=1,scale=0.2,nugget=0) ## gaussian case
data0 <- GeoSim(coordx=coords, corrmodel=corrmodel,
  model="SinhAsinh", param=param,sparse=TRUE)$data
plot(density(data0),xlim=c(-7,7))

param=list(power2=4,skew=0,tail=0.7,
  mean=0,sill=1,scale=0.2,nugget=0) ## heavy tails
data1 <- GeoSim(coordx=coords, corrmodel=corrmodel,
  model="SinhAsinh", param=param,sparse=TRUE)$data
lines(density(data1),lty=2)

param=list(power2=4,skew=0.5,tail=1,
  mean=0,sill=1,scale=0.2,nugget=0) ## asymmetry
data2 <- GeoSim(coordx=coords, corrmodel=corrmodel,
  model="SinhAsinh", param=param,sparse=TRUE)$data
lines(density(data2),lty=3)

#####
###
### Example 6. Simulation of a bivariate Gaussian RF
### with bivariate Matern correlation model

```

```

###
#####

# Define the spatial-coordinates of the points:
x <- runif(500, 0, 2)
y <- runif(500, 0, 2)
coords <- cbind(x,y)

# Simulation of a bivariate spatial Gaussian RF:
# with a separable Bivariate Matern
set.seed(12)
param=list(mean_1=4,mean_2=2,smooth_1=0.5,smooth_2=0.5,smooth_12=0.5,
           scale_1=0.12,scale_2=0.1,scale_12=0.15,
           sill_1=1,sill_2=1,nugget_1=0,nugget_2=0,pcol=0.5)
data <- GeoSim(coordx=coords,corrmodel="Bi_matern",
              param=param)$data
opar=par(no.readonly = TRUE)
par(mfrow=c(1,2))
quilt.plot(coords,data[1,],col=terrain.colors(100),main="1",xlab="",ylab="")
quilt.plot(coords,data[2,],col=terrain.colors(100),main="2",xlab="",ylab="")
par(opar)

#####
###
### Example 7. Simulation of a spatio temporal Gaussian RF.
### observed on dynamical location sites with double exponential correlation
###
#####

# Define the dynamical spatial-coordinates of the points:

coordt=1:5
coordx_dyn=list()
maxN=30
set.seed(8)
for(k in 1:length(coordt))
{
NN=sample(1:maxN,size=1)
x <- runif(NN, 0, 1)
y <- runif(NN, 0, 1)
coordx_dyn[[k]]=cbind(x,y)
}
coordx_dyn

param<-list(nugget=0,mean=0,scale_s=0.2/3,scale_t=2/3,sill=1)
data <- GeoSim(coordx_dyn=coordx_dyn, coordt=coordt, corrmodel="Exp_Exp",
              param=param)$data
## spatial realization at first temporal instants
data[[1]]
## spatial realization at third temporal instants
data[[3]]

```

```
#####
###
### Example 8. Simulation of a Gaussian RF
### with a Wend0 correlation in the north emisphere of the planet earth
### using geodesic distance
#####
distance="Geod";radius=6371

NN=3000 ## total point on the sphere on lon/lat format
set.seed(80)
coords=cbind(runif(NN,-180,180),runif(NN,0,90))
## Set the wendland parameters
corrmodel <- "Wend0"
param<-list(mean=0,sill=1,nugget=0,scale=1000,power2=3)
# Simulation of a spatial Gaussian RF on the sphere
#set.seed(2)
data <- GeoSim(coordx=coords,corrmodel=corrmodel,sparse=TRUE,
               distance=distance,radius=radius,param=param)$data
#require(globe)
#globe::globeearth(eye=place("newyorkcity"))
#globe::globepoints(loc=coords,pch=20,col = cm.colors(length(data),alpha=0.1)[rank(data)])
```

---

GeoSimapprox

*Fast simulation of Gaussian and non Gaussian Random Fields.*

---

## Description

Simulation of Gaussian and some non Gaussian spatial, spatio-temporal and spatial bivariate random fields using two approximate methods of simulation: circulant embedding and turning band. (see Examples).

## Usage

```
GeoSimapprox(coordx, coordy=NULL, coordt=NULL,
             coordx_dyn=NULL,corrmodel, distance="Eucl",GPU=NULL,
             grid=FALSE,local=c(1,1),max.ext=1,
             method="TB", L=1000,model='Gaussian',parallel=FALSE,ncores=NULL,
             n=1,param,anisopars=NULL, radius=6371,X=NULL,spobj=NULL,
             nrep=1,progress=TRUE)
```

**Arguments**

|            |   |
|------------|---|
| coordx     | A numeric ( $d \times 2$ )-matrix (where $d$ is the number of spatial sites) giving 2-dimensions of spatial coordinates or a numeric $d$ -dimensional vector giving 1-dimension of spatial coordinates. Coordinates on a sphere for a fixed radius are passed in lon/lat format expressed in decimal degrees. |
| coordy     | A numeric vector giving 1-dimension of spatial coordinates; coordy is interpreted only if coordx is a numeric vector or grid=TRUE otherwise it will be ignored. Optional argument, the default is NULL then coordx is expected to be numeric a ( $d \times 2$ )-matrix.                                       |
| coordt     | A numeric vector giving 1-dimension of temporal coordinates. Optional argument, the default is NULL then a spatial RF is expected.  |
| coordx_dyn | A list of $m$ numeric ( $d_t \times 2$ )-matrices containing dynamical (in time) spatial coordinates. Optional argument, the default is NULL  |
| corrmodel  | String; the name of a correlation model, for the description see the Section <b>Details</b> .   |
| parallel   | Logical; if TRUE then the TB method is parallelized   |
| ncores     | Numeric; number of cores involved in parallelization.   |
| distance   | String; the name of the spatial distance. The default is Eucl, the euclidean distance. See the Section <b>Details</b> of <a href="#">GeoFit</a> .   |
| GPU        | Numeric; if NULL (the default) no GPU computation is performed.   |
| grid       | Logical; if FALSE (the default) the data are interpreted as spatial or spatial-temporal realisations on a set of non-equispaced spatial sites (irregular grid).   |
| local      | Numeric; number of local work-items of the GPU  |
| max.ext    | Numeric; The maximum extension of the simulation window (for the spatial CE method).  |
| method     | String; the type of approximation method. Default is TB that is the turning band method. The other possible choice is and CE (circular embedding).  |
| L          | Numeric; the number of lines in the turning band method.  |
| model      | String; the type of RF and therefore the densities associated to the likelihood objects. Gaussian is the default, see the Section <b>Details</b> .  |
| n          | Numeric; the number of trials for binomial RFs. The number of successes in the negative Binomial RFs. Default is 1.   |
| param      | A list of parameter values required in the simulation procedure of RFs, see <b>Examples</b> .   |
| anisopars  | A list of two elements "angle" and "ratio" i.e. the anisotropy angle and the anisotropy ratio, respectively.  |
| radius     | Numeric; a value indicating the radius of the sphere when using the great circle distance. Default value is the radius of the earth in Km (i.e. 6371)   |
| X          | Numeric; Matrix of space-time covariates.   |
| spobj      | An object of class sp or spacetime  |
| nrep       | Numeric; Numbers of independent replicates.   |
| progress   | Logic; If TRUE then a progress bar is shown.  |

**Value**

Returns an object of class `GeoSim`. An object of class `GeoSim` is a list containing at most the following components:

|                         |  |
|-------------------------|--|
| <code>bivariate</code>  | Logical:TRUE if the Gaussian RF is bivariate, otherwise FALSE;                           |
| <code>coordx</code>     | A $d$ -dimensional vector of spatial coordinates;  |
| <code>coordy</code>     | A $d$ -dimensional vector of spatial coordinates;  |
| <code>coordt</code>     | A $t$ -dimensional vector of temporal coordinates;                                       |
| <code>coordx_dyn</code> | A list of dynamical (in time) spatial coordinates;                                       |
| <code>corrmodel</code>  | The correlation model; see <a href="#">GeoCovmatrix</a> .                                |
| <code>data</code>       | The vector or matrix or array of data, see <a href="#">GeoFit</a> ;                      |
| <code>distance</code>   | The type of spatial distance;  |
| <code>method</code>     | The method of simulation   |
| <code>model</code>      | The type of RF, see <a href="#">GeoFit</a> .   |
| <code>n</code>          | The number of trial for Binomial RFs;the number of successes in a negative Binomial RFs; |
| <code>numcoord</code>   | The number of spatial coordinates;   |
| <code>numtime</code>    | The number the temporal realisations of the RF;  |
| <code>param</code>      | The vector of parameters' estimates;   |
| <code>radius</code>     | The radius of the sphere if coordinates are passed in lon/lat format;                    |
| <code>spacetime</code>  | TRUE if spatio-temporal and FALSE if spatial RF;   |
| <code>nrep</code>       | The number of independent replicates;  |

**Author(s)**

Moreno Bevilacqua, <moreno.bevilacqua89@gmail.com>, <https://sites.google.com/view/moreno-bevilacqua/home>, Víctor Morales Oñate, <victor.morales@uv.cl>, <https://sites.google.com/site/moralesonatevictor/>, Christian", Caamaño-Carrillo, <chcaaman@ubiobio.cl>, <https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Christian-Caamano>

**References**

- T. Gneiting, H. Sevcikova, D. B. Percival, M. Schlather and Y. Jiang (2006) Fast and Exact Simulation of Large Gaussian Lattice Systems in R2: Exploring the Limits *Journal of Computational and Graphical Statistics* 15 (3)
- D. Arroyo, X. Emery (2020) An R Implementation of a Continuous Spectral Algorithm for Simulating Vector Gaussian Random Fields in Euclidean Spaces *ACM Transactions on Mathematical Software* 47(1)



## Examples

```

library(GeoModels)

#####
###
### Example 1. Simulation of a large spatial Gaussian RF
###           with Matern covariance model
###           using circulant embedding method
###           It works only for regular grid
#####
set.seed(68)
x = seq(0,1,0.005)
y = seq(0,1,0.005)
param=list(smooth=1.5,mean=0,sill=1,scale=0.2/3,nugget=0)
# Simulation of a spatial Gaussian RF with Matern correlation function
data1 <- GeoSimapprox(coordx=x,coordy=y, grid=TRUE,corrmodel="Matern", model="Gaussian",
                      method="CE",param=param)$data
fields::image.plot( matrix(data1, length(x), length(y), byrow = TRUE) )

#####
###
### Example 2. Simulation of a large spatial Tukey-h RF
###           with GenWend-Matern covariance model
###           using Turning band method
###           It works for (ir)regular grid
#####
set.seed(68)
x = runif(50000)
y = runif(50000)
coords=cbind(x,y)
param=list(smooth=0.5,mean=0,sill=1,scale=0.04,nugget=0,tail=0.15,power2=1/4)
# Simulation of a spatial Gaussian RF with Matern correlation function
data1 <- GeoSimapprox(coords, corrmodel="GenWend_Matern", model="Tukeyh",
                      method="TB",param=param)$data
quilt.plot(coords,data1)

#####
###
### Example 3. Simulation of a large spacetime Gaussian RF
###           with separable matern covariance model
###           using Circular embedding method
###           It works for (large) regular time grid
#####
set.seed(68)
coordt <- (0:100)
coords <- cbind( runif(100, 0 ,1), runif(100, 0 ,1))
param <- list(mean = 0, sill = 1, nugget = 0.25,
              scale_s = 0.05, scale_t = 2,
              smooth_s = 0.5, smooth_t = 0.5)

```

```

# Simulation of a spatial Gaussian RF with Matern correlation function
param<-list(nugget=0,mean=0,scale_s=0.2/3,scale_t=2/3,sill=1,smooth_s=0.5,smooth_t=0.5)

data <- GeoSimapprox(coordx=coords, coordt=coordt, corrmodel="Matern_Matern",
                    model="Gaussian",method="CE",param=param)$data
dim(data)

#####
###
### Example 4. Simulation of a large spacetime Gaussian RF
### with separable GenWend covariance model
### using Circular embedding method in time
#####
set.seed(68)
# Simulation of a spatial Gaussian RF with Matern correlation function
param<-list(nugget=0,mean=0,scale_s=0.2,scale_t=3,sill=1,
            smooth_s=0,smooth_t=0, power2_s=4,power2_t=4)

data <- GeoSimapprox(coordx=coords, coordt=coordt, corrmodel="GenWend_GenWend",
                    model="Gaussian",method="CE",param=param)$data
dim(data)

#####
###
### Example 6. Simulation of a large bivariate Gaussian RF
### with bivariate Matern correlation model
###
#####

# Define the spatial-coordinates of the points:
#x <- runif(20000, 0, 2)
#y <- runif(20000, 0, 2)
#coords <- cbind(x,y)

# Simulation of a bivariate spatial Gaussian RF:
# with a Bivariate Matern
#set.seed(12)
#param=list(mean_1=4,mean_2=2,smooth_1=0.5,smooth_2=0.5,smooth_12=0.5,
#           scale_1=0.12,scale_2=0.1,scale_12=0.15,
#           sill_1=1,sill_2=1,nugget_1=0,nugget_2=0,pcol=0.5)
#data <- GeoSimapprox(coordx=coords,corrmodel="Bi_matern",
#                    param=param,method="TB",L=1000)$data
#opar=par(no.readonly = TRUE)
#par(mfrow=c(1,2))
#quilt.plot(coords,data[1,],col=terrain.colors(100),main="1",xlab="",ylab="")
#quilt.plot(coords,data[2,],col=terrain.colors(100),main="2",xlab="",ylab="")

```

---

|              |  |
|--------------|--|
| GeoSimCopula | <i>Simulation of Gaussian and non Gaussian Random Fields using copula.</i> |
|--------------|--|

---

### Description

Simulation of Gaussian and some non Gaussian spatial, spatio-temporal and spatial bivariate random fields using Gaussian or Clayton copula. The function return a realization of a Random Field for a given covariance model and covariance parameters. Simulation is based on Cholesky decomposition.

### Usage

```
GeoSimCopula(coordx, coordy=NULL, coordt=NULL,
  coordx_dyn=NULL, corrmode1, distance="Eucl",
  GPU=NULL, grid=FALSE, local=c(1,1),
  method="cholesky", model='Gaussian', n=1, param,
  anisopars=NULL, radius=6371, sparse=FALSE,
  copula="Gaussian", seed=NULL, X=NULL, spobj=NULL, nrep=1)
```

### Arguments

|            |  |
|------------|--|
| coordx     | A numeric ( $d \times 2$ )-matrix (where $d$ is the number of spatial sites) giving 2-dimensions of spatial coordinates or a numeric $d$ -dimensional vector giving 1-dimension of spatial coordinates. Coordinates on a sphere for a fixed radius radius are passed in lon/lat format expressed in decimal degrees. |
| coordy     | A numeric vector giving 1-dimension of spatial coordinates; coordy is interpreted only if coordx is a numeric vector or grid=TRUE otherwise it will be ignored. Optional argument, the default is NULL then coordx is expected to be numeric a ( $d \times 2$ )-matrix.  |
| coordt     | A numeric vector giving 1-dimension of temporal coordinates. Optional argument, the default is NULL then a spatial RF is expected.   |
| coordx_dyn | A list of $m$ numeric ( $d_t \times 2$ )-matrices containing dynamical (in time) spatial coordinates. Optional argument, the default is NULL   |
| corrmode1  | String; the name of a correlation model, for the description see the Section <b>Details</b> .  |
| distance   | String; the name of the spatial distance. The default is Eucl, the euclidean distance. See the Section <b>Details</b> of <a href="#">GeoFit</a> .  |
| GPU        | Numeric; if NULL (the default) no GPU computation is performed.  |
| grid       | Logical; if FALSE (the default) the data are interpreted as spatial or spatial-temporal realisations on a set of non-equispaced spatial sites (irregular grid).  |
| local      | Numeric; number of local work-items of the GPU   |

|           |   |
|-----------|---|
| method    | String; the type of matrix decomposition used in the simulation. Default is cholesky. The other possible choices is svd.  |
| model     | String; the type of RF and therefore the densities associated to the likelihood objects. Gaussian is the default, see the Section <b>Details</b> .  |
| n         | Numeric; the number of trials for binomial RFs. The number of successes in the negative Binomial RFs. Default is 1.   |
| param     | A list of parameter values required in the simulation procedure of RFs, see <b>Examples</b> .   |
| anisopars | A list of two elements "angle" and "ratio" i.e. the anisotropy angle and the anisotropy ratio, respectively.  |
| radius    | Numeric; a value indicating the radius of the sphere when using the great circle distance. Default value is the radius of the earth in Km (i.e. 6371)   |
| sparse    | Logical; if TRUE then cholesky decomposition is performed using sparse matrices algorithms (spam package). It should be used with compactly supported covariance models.FALSE is the default. |
| copula    | String; the type of copula. It can be "Clayton" or "Gaussian"   |
| seed      | Numeric; an integer used in set.seed function to reproduce the simulation.  |
| X         | Numeric; Matrix of space-time covariates.   |
| spobj     | An object of class sp or spacetime  |
| nrep      | Numeric; Numbers of independent replicates.   |

### Value

Returns an object of class GeoSimCopula. An object of class GeoSimCopula is a list containing at most the following components:

|            |  |
|------------|--|
| bivariate  | Logical:TRUE if the Gaussian RF is bivariate, otherwise FALSE;                           |
| coordx     | A $d$ -dimensional vector of spatial coordinates;  |
| coordy     | A $d$ -dimensional vector of spatial coordinates;  |
| coordt     | A $t$ -dimensional vector of temporal coordinates;                                       |
| coordx_dyn | A list of dynamical (in time) spatial coordinates;                                       |
| corrmodel  | The correlation model; see <a href="#">GeoCovmatrix</a> .                                |
| data       | The vector or matrix or array of data, see <a href="#">GeoFit</a> ;                      |
| distance   | The type of spatial distance;  |
| method     | The method of simulation   |
| model      | The type of RF, see <a href="#">GeoFit</a> .   |
| n          | The number of trial for Binomial RFs;the number of successes in a negative Binomial RFs; |
| numcoord   | The number of spatial coordinates;   |
| numtime    | The number the temporal realisations of the RF;  |
| param      | A list of the parameters   |

|           |   |
|-----------|---|
| radius    | The radius of the sphere if coordinates are passed in lon/lat format; |
| randseed  | The seed used for the random simulation;                              |
| spacetime | TRUE if spatio-temporal and FALSE if spatial RF;                      |
| copula    | The type of copula  |

### Author(s)

Moreno Bevilacqua, <moreno.bevilacqua89@gmail.com>, <https://sites.google.com/view/moreno-bevilacqua/home>, Víctor Morales Oñate, <victor.morales@uv.cl>, <https://sites.google.com/site/moralesonatevictor/>, Christian", Caamaño-Carrillo, <chcaaman@ubiobio.cl>, <https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Christian-Caamano>

### References

Bevilacqua M., Alvarado E., Caamano C. (2024) A flexible Clayton-like spatial copula with application to bounded support data. *Journal of Multivariate Analysis* **201**

### Examples

```
library(GeoModels)

#####
###
### Example q. Simulation of a reparametrized Beta RF
### for beta regression
### with Gaussian and Clayton Copula
### with underlying Wendland correlation.
###
#####
set.seed(261)
NN=1400
x <- runif(NN);y <- runif(NN)
coords=cbind(x,y)

shape1=3
shape2=3
smooth=0

corrmodel="GenWend"
min=0;max=1

X=cbind(rep(1,NN),runif(NN))

NuisParam("Beta2",num_betas=2,copula="Gaussian")
CorrParam("GenWend")

#### Gaussian copula
param=list(smooth=smooth,power2=4, min=min,max=max,
```

```

      mean=0.1,mean1=0.1,scale=0.3,nugget=0,shape=5)

data <- GeoSimCopula(coordx=coords, corrmodel=corrmodel, model="Beta2",param=param,
  copula="Gaussian",sparse=TRUE,X=X)$data

quilt.plot(coords,data)

#### Clayton copula
NuisParam("Beta2",num_betas=2,copula="Clayton")
CorrParam("GenWend")
param=list(smooth=smooth,power2=4, min=min,max=max,
  mean=0.2,mean1=0.1,scale=0.3,nugget=0,shape=6,nu=4)
data1 <- GeoSimCopula(coordx=coords, corrmodel=corrmodel, model="Beta2",param=param,
  copula="Clayton",sparse=TRUE,X=X)$data

hist(data1,freq=FALSE)
quilt.plot(coords,data1)

```

---

 GeoTests

*Statistical Hypothesis Tests for Nested Models*


---

### Description

The function performs statistical hypothesis tests for nested models based on composite or standard likelihood versions of Wald-type and Wilks-type (likelihood ratio) statistics.

### Usage

```
GeoTests(object1, object2, ..., statistic)
```

### Arguments

|           |  |
|-----------|--|
| object1   | An object of class GeoFit.   |
| object2   | An object of class GeoFit that is a nested model within object1.                         |
| ...       | Further successively nested objects.   |
| statistic | String; the name of the statistic used within the hypothesis test (see <b>Details</b> ). |

### Details

The implemented hypothesis tests for nested models are based on the following statistics:

1. Wald-type (Wald);
2. Likelihood ratio or Wilks-type (Wilks under standard likelihood); For composite likelihood available variants of the basic version are:
  - Rotnitzky and Jewell adjustment (WilksRJ);

- Satterhwaite adjustment (WilksS);
- Chandler and Bate adjustment (WilksCB);
- Pace, Salvan and Sartori adjustment (WilksPSS);

More specifically, consider an  $p$ -dimensional random vector  $\mathbf{Y}$  with probability density function  $f(\mathbf{y}; \theta)$ , where  $\theta \in \Theta$  is a  $q$ -dimensional vector of parameters. Suppose that  $\theta = (\psi, \tau)$  can be partitioned in a  $q'$ -dimensional subvector  $\psi$  and  $q''$ -dimensional subvector  $\tau$ . Assume also to be interested in testing the specific values of the vector  $\psi$ . Then, one can use some statistical hypothesis tests for testing the null hypothesis  $H_0 : \psi = \psi_0$  against the alternative  $H_1 : \psi \neq \psi_0$ . Composite likelihood versions of 'Wald' statistics have the usual asymptotic chi-square distribution with  $q'$  degree of freedom. The Wald-type statistic is

$$W = (\hat{\psi} - \psi_0)^T (G^{\psi\psi})^{-1} (\hat{\theta})(\hat{\psi} - \psi_0),$$

where  $G_{\psi\psi}$  is the  $q' \times q'$  submatrix of the Godambe or Fisher information pertaining to  $\psi$  and  $\hat{\theta}$  is the maximum likelihood estimator from the full model. This statistic can be called from the routine `GeoTests` assigning at the argument `statistic` the value: `Wald`.

Alternatively to the Wald-type statistic one can use the composite version of the Wilks-type or likelihood ratio statistic, given by

$$W = 2[Cl(\hat{\theta}; \mathbf{y}) - Cl\{\psi_0, \hat{\tau}(\psi_0); \mathbf{y}\}].$$

In the composite likelihood case, the asymptotic distribution of the composite likelihood ratio statistic is given by

$$W \sim \sum_i \lambda_i \chi^2,$$

for  $i = 1, \dots, q'$ , where  $\chi_i^2$  are  $q'$  iid copies of a chi-square one random variable and  $\lambda_1, \dots, \lambda_{q'}$  are the eigenvalues of the matrix  $(H^{\psi\psi})^{-1} G^{\psi\psi}$ . There exist several adjustments to the composite likelihood ratio statistic in order to get an approximated  $\chi_{q'}^2$ . For example, Rotnitzky and Jewell (1990) proposed the adjustment  $W' = W/\bar{\lambda}$  where  $\bar{\lambda}$  is the average of the eigenvalues  $\lambda_i$ . This statistic can be called within the routine by the value: `WilksRJ`. A better solution is proposed by Satterhwaite (1946) defining  $W'' = \nu W/(q'\bar{\lambda})$ , where  $\nu = (\sum_i \lambda)^2 / \sum_i \lambda_i^2$  for  $i = 1 \dots, q'$ , is the effective number of the degree of freedom. Note that in this case the distribution of the likelihood ratio statistic is a chi-square random variable with  $\nu$  degree of freedom. This statistic can be called from the routine assigning the value: `WilksS`. For the adjustments suggested by Chandler and Bate (2007) we refer to the article (see **References**). This versions can be called from the routine assigning respectively the values: `WilksCB`.

## Value

An object of class `c("data.frame")`. The object contain a table with the results of the tested models. The rows represent the responses for each model and the columns the following results:

|                            |   |
|----------------------------|---|
| <code>Num.Par</code>       | The number of the model's parameters.   |
| <code>Diff.Par</code>      | The difference between the number of parameters of the model in the previous row and those in the actual row.                     |
| <code>Df</code>            | The effective number of degree of freedom of the chi-square distribution.   |
| <code>Chisq</code>         | The observed value of the statistic.  |
| <code>Pr(&gt;chisq)</code> | The p-value of the quantile <code>Chisq</code> computed using a chi-squared distribution with <code>Df</code> degrees of freedom. |

**Author(s)**

Moreno Bevilacqua, <moreno.bevilacqua89@gmail.com>, <https://sites.google.com/view/moreno-bevilacqua/home>, Víctor Morales Oñate, <victor.morales@uv.cl>, <https://sites.google.com/site/moralesonatevictor/>, Christian", Caamaño-Carrillo, <chcaaman@ubiobio.cl>, <https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Christian-Caamano>

**References**

- Chandler, R. E., and Bate, S. (2007). Inference for Clustered Data Using the Independence log-likelihood. *Biometrika*, **94**, 167–183.
- Rotnitzky, A. and Jewell, N. P. (1990). Hypothesis Testing of Regression Parameters in Semiparametric Generalized Linear Models for Cluster Correlated Data. *Biometrika*, **77**, 485–497.
- Satterthwaite, F. E. (1946). An Approximate Distribution of Estimates of Variance Components. *Biometrics Bulletin*, **2**, 110–114.
- Varin, C., Reid, N. and Firth, D. (2011). An Overview of Composite Likelihood Methods. *Statistica Sinica*, **21**, 5–42.

**See Also**

[GeoFit](#).

**Examples**

```
library(GeoModels)

#####
###
### Example 1. Test on the parameter
### of a regression model using conditional composite likelihood
###
#####
set.seed(342)
model="Gaussian"
# Define the spatial-coordinates of the points:
NN=1500
x = runif(NN, 0, 1)
y = runif(NN, 0, 1)
coords = cbind(x,y)
# Parameters
mean=1; mean1=-1.25; # regression parameters
nugget=0; sill=1

# matrix covariates
X=cbind(rep(1,nrow(coords)),runif(nrow(coords)))

# model correlation
corrmodel="Wend0"
power2=4; c_supp=0.15
```



```

# simulation
param=list(power2=power2,mean=mean,mean1=mean1,
           sill=sill,scale=c_supp,nugget=nugget)
data = GeoSim(coordx=coords, corrmmodel=corrmmodel,model=model, param=param,X=X)$data

I=Inf
##### H1: (regression mean)
fixed=list(nugget=nugget,power2=power2)
start=list(mean=mean,mean1=mean1,scale=c_supp,sill=sill)

lower=list(mean=-I,mean1=-I,scale=0,sill=0)
upper=list(mean=I,mean1=I,scale=I,sill=I)
# Maximum pairwise composite-likelihood fitting of the RF:
fitH1 = GeoFit(data=data,coordx=coords,corrmmodel=corrmmodel, model=model,
              likelihood="Conditional",type="Pairwise",sensitivity=TRUE,
              lower=lower,upper=upper,neighb=3,
              optimizer="nlminb",X=X,
              start=start,fixed=fixed)

unlist(fitH1$param)

##### H0: (constant mean i.e beta1=0)
fixed=list(power2=power2,nugget=nugget,mean1=0)
start=list(mean=mean,scale=c_supp,sill=sill)
lower0=list(mean=-I,scale=0,sill=0)
upper0=list(mean=I,scale=I,sill=I)
# Maximum pairwise composite-likelihood fitting of the RF:
fitH0 = GeoFit(data=data,coordx=coords,corrmmodel=corrmmodel, model=model,
              likelihood="Conditional",type="Pairwise",sensitivity=TRUE,
              lower=lower0,upper=upper0,neighb=3,
              optimizer="nlminb",X=X,
              start=start,fixed=fixed)

unlist(fitH0$param)

# not run
##fitH1=GeoVarestbootstrap(fitH1,K=100,optimizer="nlminb",
##                          lower=lower, upper=upper)
##fitH0=GeoVarestbootstrap(fitH0,K=100,optimizer="nlminb",
##                          lower=lower0, upper=upper0)

# Composite likelihood Wald and ratio statistic tests
# rejecting null hypothesis beta1=0
##GeoTests(fitH1, fitH0 ,statistic='Wald')
##GeoTests(fitH1, fitH0 , statistic='WilksS')
##GeoTests(fitH1, fitH0 , statistic='WilksCB')

#####
###
### Example 2. Parametric test of Gaussianity
### using SinhAsinh random fields using standard likelihood

```

```

###
#####
set.seed(99)
model="SinhAsinh"
# Define the spatial-coordinates of the points:
NN=200
x = runif(NN, 0, 1)
y = runif(NN, 0, 1)
coords = cbind(x,y)
# Parameters
mean=0; nugget=0; sill=1
### skew and tail parameters
skew=0;tail=1 ## H0 is Gaussianity
# underlying model correlation
corrmodel="Wend0"
power2=4;c_supp=0.2

# simulation from Gaussian model (H0)
param=list(power2=power2,skew=skew,tail=tail,
           mean=mean,sill=sill,scale=c_supp,nugget=nugget)
data = GeoSim(coordx=coords, corrmodel=corrmodel,model=model, param=param)$data

##### H1: SinhAsinh model
fixed=list(power2=power2,nugget=nugget,mean=mean)
start=list(scale=c_supp,skew=skew,tail=tail,sill=sill)

lower=list(scale=0,skew=-I, tail=0,sill=0)
upper=list(scale=I,skew= I,tail=I,sill=I)
# Maximum pairwise composite-likelihood fitting of the RF:
fitH1 = GeoFit2(data=data,coordx=coords,corrmodel=corrmodel, model=model,
               likelihood="Full",type="Standard",varest=TRUE,
               lower=lower,upper=upper,
               optimizer="nlminb",
               start=start,fixed=fixed)

unlist(fitH1$param)

##### H0: Gaussianity (i.e tail=1, skew=0 fixed)
fixed=list(power2=power2,nugget=nugget,mean=mean,tail=1,skew=0)
start=list(scale=c_supp,sill=sill)
lower=list(scale=0,sill=0)
upper=list(scale=2,sill=5)
# Maximum pairwise composite-likelihood fitting of the RF:
fitH0 = GeoFit(data=data,coordx=coords,corrmodel=corrmodel, model=model,
               likelihood="Full",type="Standard",varest=TRUE,
               lower=lower,upper=upper,
               optimizer="nlminb",
               start=start,fixed=fixed)

unlist(fitH0$param)

# Standard likelihood Wald and ratio statistic tests

```

```
# not rejecting null hypothesis tail=1,skew=0 (Gaussianity)
GeoTests(fitH1, fitH0,statistic='Wald')
GeoTests(fitH1, fitH0,statistic='Wilks')
```

---

|                    |   |
|--------------------|---|
| GeoVarestbootstrap | <i>Update a GeoFit object using parametric bootstrap for std error estimation</i> |
|--------------------|---|

---

## Description

The procedure update a GeoFit object computing stderr estimation, confidence intervals and p-values using parametric bootstrap.

## Usage

```
GeoVarestbootstrap(fit,K=100,sparse=FALSE, GPU=NULL,local=c(1,1),
  optimizer=NULL, lower=NULL, upper=NULL,
  method="cholesky",alpha=0.95, L=1000,parallel=FALSE,ncores=NULL)
```

## Arguments

|           |   |
|-----------|---|
| fit       | A fitted object obtained from the <a href="#">GeoFit</a> .  |
| K         | The number of simulations in the parametric bootstrap.  |
| sparse    | Logical; if TRUE then cholesky decomposition is performed using sparse matrices algorithms (spam packake).  |
| GPU       | Numeric; if NULL (the default) no OpenCL computation is performed. The user can choose the device to be used. Use DeviceInfo() function to see available devices, only double precision devices are allowed |
| local     | Numeric; number of local work-items of the OpenCL setup   |
| optimizer | The type of optimization algorithm (see <a href="#">GeoFit</a> for details). If NULL then the optimization algorithm of the object fit is chosen.   |
| lower     | An optional named list giving the values for the lower bound of the space parameter when the optimizer is L-BFGS-B or nlmminb or optimize.  |
| upper     | An optional named list giving the values for the upper bound of the space parameter when the optimizer is L-BFGS-B or nlmminb or optimize.  |
| method    | String; The method of simulation. Default is cholesky. For large data set three options are TB or CE (see the GeoSimapprox) function.   |
| alpha     | Numeric; The level of the confidence interval.  |
| L         | Numeric; the number of lines in the turning band method.  |
| parallel  | Logical; if TRUE then the estimation step is parallelized   |
| ncores    | Numeric; number of cores involved in parallelization.   |

**Details**

The function update a GeoFit object estimating stderr estimation and confidence interval using parametric bootstrap.

**Value**

Returns an (updated) object of class GeoFit.

**Author(s)**

Moreno Bevilacqua, <moreno.bevilacqua89@gmail.com>, <https://sites.google.com/view/moreno-bevilacqua/home>, Víctor Morales Oñate, <victor.morales@uv.cl>, <https://sites.google.com/site/moralesonatevictor/>, Christian", Caamaño-Carrillo, <chcaaman@ubiobio.cl>, <https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Christian-Caamano>

**See Also**

[GeoFit](#).

**Examples**

```
library(GeoModels)

#####
###
### Example 1. Test on the parameter
### of a regression model using conditional composite likelihood
###
#####
set.seed(342)
model="Gaussian"
# Define the spatial-coordinates of the points:
NN=3500
x = runif(NN, 0, 1)
y = runif(NN, 0, 1)
coords = cbind(x,y)
# Parameters
mean=1; mean1=-1.25; # regression parameters
sill=1 # variance

# matrix covariates
X=cbind(rep(1,nrow(coords)),runif(nrow(coords)))

# model correlation
corrmodel="Matern"
smooth=0.5;scale=0.1; nugget=0;

# simulation
param=list(smooth=smooth,mean=mean,mean1=mean1,
           sill=sill,scale=scale,nugget=nugget)
```

```

data = GeoSim(coordx=coords, corrmodel=corrmodel,
              model=model, param=param,X=X)$data

I=Inf

fixed=list(nugget=nugget,smooth=smooth)
start=list(mean=mean,mean1=mean1,scale=scale,sill=sill)

lower=list(mean=-I,mean1=-I,scale=0,sill=0)
upper=list(mean=I,mean1=I,scale=I,sill=I)
# Maximum pairwise composite-likelihood fitting of the RF:
fit = GeoFit(data=data,coordx=coords,corrmodel=corrmodel, model=model,
             likelihood="Conditional",type="Pairwise",sensitivity=TRUE,
             lower=lower,upper=upper,neighb=3,
             optimizer="nlminb",X=X,
             start=start,fixed=fixed)

unlist(fit$param)

#fit_update=GeoVarestbootstrap(fit,K=100,parallel=TRUE)
#fit_update$stderr
#fit_update$conf.int
#fit_update$pvalues

```

---

GeoVariogram

*Empirical semi-variogram estimation*


---

## Description

The function returns an empirical estimate of the semi-variogram for spatio (temporal) and bivariate random fields.

## Usage

```

GeoVariogram(data, coordx, coordy=NULL, coordt=NULL,
             coordx_dyn=NULL,cloud=FALSE, distance="Eucl",
             grid=FALSE, maxdist=NULL,neighb=NULL,
             maxtime=NULL, numbins=NULL,
             radius=6371, type='variogram',bivariate=FALSE)

```

## Arguments

**data** A  $d$ -dimensional vector (a single spatial realisation) or a  $(n \times d)$ -matrix ( $n$  iid spatial realisations) or a  $(d \times d)$ -matrix (a single spatial realisation on regular grid) or an  $(d \times d \times n)$ -array ( $n$  iid spatial realisations on regular grid) or a  $(t \times d)$ -matrix (a single spatial-temporal realisation) or an  $(t \times d \times n)$ -array ( $n$  iid spatial-temporal realisations) or an  $(d \times d \times t \times n)$ -array (a single

|            |   |
|------------|---|
|            | spatial-temporal realisation on regular grid) or an $(d \times d \times t \times n)$ -array ( $n$ iid spatial-temporal realisations on regular grid). See <a href="#">GeoFit</a> for details.   |
| coordx     | A numeric $(d \times 2)$ -matrix (where $d$ is the number of spatial sites) assigning 2-dimensions of spatial coordinates or a numeric $d$ -dimensional vector assigning 1-dimension of spatial coordinates. Coordinates on a sphere for a fixed radius radius are passed in lon/lat format expressed in decimal degrees. |
| coordy     | A numeric vector assigning 1-dimension of spatial coordinates; coordy is interpreted only if coordx is a numeric vector or grid=TRUE otherwise it will be ignored. Optional argument, the default is NULL then coordx is expected to be numeric a $(d \times 2)$ -matrix.   |
| coordt     | A numeric vector assigning 1-dimension of temporal coordinates. Optional argument, the default is NULL then a spatial random field is expected.   |
| coordx_dyn | A list of $m$ numeric $(d_t \times 2)$ -matrices containing dynamical (in time) spatial coordinates. Optional argument, the default is NULL   |
| cloud      | Logical; if TRUE the semivariogram cloud is computed, otherwise if FALSE (the default) the empirical (binned) semivariogram is returned.  |
| distance   | String; the name of the spatial distance. The default is Eucl, the euclidean distance. See the Section <b>Details</b> of <a href="#">GeoFit</a> .   |
| grid       | Logical; if FALSE (the default) the data are interpreted as spatial or spatial-temporal realisations on a set of non-equispaced spatial sites.  |
| maxdist    | A numeric value denoting the spatial maximum distance, see the Section <b>Details</b> .   |
| neighb     | Numeric; an optional positive integer indicating the order of neighborhood. See the Section <b>Details</b> for more information.  |
| maxtime    | A numeric value denoting the temporal maximum distance, see the Section <b>Details</b> .  |
| numbins    | A numeric value denoting the numbers of bins, see the Section <b>Details</b> .  |
| radius     | Numeric; a value indicating the radius of the sphere when using the great circle distance. Default value is the radius of the earth in Km (i.e. 6371)   |
| type       | A String denoting the type of semivariogram. The option available is : variogram.   |
| bivariate  | Logical; if FALSE (the default) the data are interpreted as univariate spatial or spatial-temporal realisations. Otherwise they are interpreted as a realization from a bivariate field.  |

### Details

We briefly report the definitions of semi-variogram used for the spatial case. It can be easily extended to the space-time or spatial bivariate case. In the case of a spatial Gaussian random field the sample semivariogram estimator is defined by

$$\hat{\gamma}(h) = 0.5 \sum_{x_i, x_j \in N(h)} (Z(x_i) - Z(x_j))^2 / |N(h)|$$

where  $N(h)$  is the set of all the sample pairs whose distances fall into a tolerance region with size  $h$  (equispaced intervals are considered).

The `numbins` parameter indicates the number of adjacent intervals to consider in order to grouped distances with which to compute the (weighted) least squares.

The `maxdist` parameter indicates the maximum spatial distance below which the shorter distances will be considered in the calculation of the semivariogram.

The `maxdist` parameter can be coupled with the `neighb` parameter. This is useful when handling large dataset.

The `maxtime` parameter indicates the maximum temporal distance below which the shorter distances will be considered in the calculation of the spatio-temporal semivariogram.

## Value

Returns an object of class `Variogram`. An object of class `Variogram` is a list containing at most the following components:

|                            |  |
|----------------------------|--|
| <code>bins</code>          | Adjacent intervals of grouped spatial distances if <code>cloud=FALSE</code> . Otherwise if <code>cloud=TRUE</code> all the spatial pairwise distances;   |
| <code>bint</code>          | Adjacent intervals of grouped temporal distances if <code>cloud=FALSE</code> . Otherwise if <code>cloud=TRUE</code> all the temporal pairwise distances; |
| <code>cloud</code>         | If the variogram cloud is returned ( <code>TRUE</code> ) or the empirical variogram ( <code>FALSE</code> );  |
| <code>centers</code>       | The centers of the spatial bins;   |
| <code>distance</code>      | The type of spatial distance;  |
| <code>lenbins</code>       | The number of pairs in each spatial bin;   |
| <code>lenbinst</code>      | The number of pairs in each spatial-temporal bin;  |
| <code>lenbint</code>       | The number of pairs in each temporal bin;  |
| <code>maxdist</code>       | The maximum spatial distance used for the calculation of the variogram. If no spatial distance is specified then it is <code>NULL</code> ;               |
| <code>maxtime</code>       | The maximum temporal distance used for the calculation of the variogram. If no temporal distance is specified then it is <code>NULL</code> ;             |
| <code>spacetime_dyn</code> | If the space-time variogram is obtained using dynamical coordinates then it is ( <code>TRUE</code> ).  |
| <code>variograms</code>    | The empirical spatial variogram;   |
| <code>variogramst</code>   | The empirical spatial-temporal variogram;  |
| <code>variogramt</code>    | The empirical temporal variogram;  |
| <code>type</code>          | The type of estimated variogram  |

## Author(s)

Moreno Bevilacqua, <moreno.bevilacqua89@gmail.com>, <https://sites.google.com/view/moreno-bevilacqua/home>, Víctor Morales Oñate, <victor.morales@uv.cl>, <https://sites.google.com/site/moralesonatevictor/>, Christian", Caamaño-Carrillo, <chcaaman@ubiobio.cl>, <https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Christian-Caamano>

## References

- Cressie, N. A. C. (1993) *Statistics for Spatial Data*. New York: Wiley.  
 Gaetan, C. and Guyon, X. (2010) *Spatial Statistics and Modelling*. Springer Verlag, New York.

## See Also

[GeoFit](#)

## Examples

```
library(GeoModels)

#####
###
### Example 1. Empirical estimation of the semi-variogram from a
### spatial Gaussian random field with exponential correlation.
###
#####
set.seed(514)
# Set the coordinates of the sites:
x = runif(200, 0, 1)
y = runif(200, 0, 1)
coords = cbind(x,y)
# Set the model's parameters:
corrmodel = "Exponential"
mean = 0
sill = 1
nugget = 0
scale = 0.3/3

# Simulation of the spatial Gaussian random field:
data = GeoSim(coordx=coords, corrmodel=corrmodel, param=list(mean=mean,
  sill=sill, nugget=nugget, scale=scale))$data

# Empirical spatial semi-variogram estimation:
vario = GeoVariogram(coordx=coords,data=data,maxdist=0.6)

plot(vario,pch=20,ylim=c(0,1),ylab="Semivariogram",xlab="Distance")

#####
###
### Example 2. Empirical estimation of the variogram from a
### spatio-temporal Gaussian random fields with Gneiting
### correlation function.
###
#####

set.seed(331)
# Define the temporal sequence:
# Set the coordinates of the sites:
x = runif(200, 0, 1)
```



```

y = runif(200, 0, 1)
coords = cbind(x,y)
times = seq(1,10,1)

# Simulation of a spatio-temporal Gaussian random field:
data = GeoSim(coordx=coords, coordt=times, corrmodel="gneiting",
              param=list(mean=0,scale_s=0.08,scale_t=0.4,sill=1,
                          nugget=0,power_s=1,power_t=1,sep=0.5))$data

# Empirical spatio-temporal semi-variogram estimation:
vario_st = GeoVariogram(data=data, coordx=coords, coordt=times, maxtime=7,maxdist=0.5)

plot(vario_st)

#####
###
### Example 3. Empirical estimation of the (cross) semivariograms
### from a bivariate Gaussian random fields with Matern
### correlation function.
###
#####
# Simulation of a bivariate spatial Gaussian random field:
set.seed(293)
# Define the spatial-coordinates of the points:
x = runif(400, 0, 1)
y = runif(400, 0, 1)
coords=cbind(x,y)

# Simulation of a bivariate Gaussian Random field
# with matern (cross) covariance function
param=list(mean_1=0,mean_2=0,scale_1=0.1/3,scale_2=0.15/3,scale_12=0.15/3,
           sill_1=1,sill_2=1,nugget_1=0,nugget_2=0,
           smooth_1=0.5,smooth_12=0.5,smooth_2=0.5,pcol=0.3)
data = GeoSim(coordx=coords, corrmodel="Bi_matern", param=param)$data

# Empirical semi-(cross)variogram estimation:
biv_vario=GeoVariogram(data,coordx=coords, bivariate=TRUE,maxdist=0.5)

plot(biv_vario,pch=20)

```

**Description**

the function returns the parameters' estimates of a random field obtained by the weighed least squares estimator.

**Usage**

```
GeoWLS(data, coordx, coordy=NULL, coordt=NULL, coordx_dyn=NULL, corrmodel,
        distance="Eucl", fixed=NULL, grid=FALSE, maxdist=NULL, neighb=NULL,
        maxtime=NULL, model='Gaussian', optimizer='Nelder-Mead',
        numbins=NULL, radius=6371, start=NULL, weighted=FALSE, optimization=TRUE)
```

**Arguments**

|            |   |
|------------|---|
| data       | A $d$ -dimensional vector (a single spatial realisation) or a $(d \times d)$ -matrix (a single spatial realisation on regular grid) or an $(d \times d \times n)$ -array ( $n$ iid spatial realisations on regular grid) or a $(t \times d)$ -matrix (a single spatial-temporal realisation) or an $(d \times d \times t \times n)$ -array (a single spatial-temporal realisation on regular grid). See <a href="#">GeoFit</a> for details. |
| coordx     | A numeric $(d \times 2)$ -matrix (where $d$ is the number of spatial sites) giving 2-dimensions of spatial coordinates or a numeric $d$ -dimensional vector giving 1-dimension of spatial coordinates.  |
| coordy     | A numeric vector giving 1-dimension of spatial coordinates; coordy is interpreted only if coordx is a numeric vector or grid=TRUE otherwise it will be ignored. Optional argument, the default is NULL then coordx is expected to be numeric a $(d \times 2)$ -matrix.  |
| coordt     | A numeric vector giving 1-dimension of temporal coordinates. Optional argument, the default is NULL then a spatial random field is expected.  |
| coordx_dyn | A list of $m$ numeric $(d_t \times 2)$ -matrices containing dynamical (in time) spatial coordinates. Optional argument, the default is NULL   |
| corrmodel  | String; the name of a correlation model, for the description (see <a href="#">GeoFit</a> ).   |
| distance   | String; the name of the spatial distance. The default is Eucl, the euclidean distance. See the Section <b>Details</b> of <a href="#">GeoFit</a> .   |
| fixed      | A named list giving the values of the parameters that will be considered as known values. The listed parameters for a given correlation function will be not estimated, i.e. if list(nugget= $\emptyset$ ) the nugget effect is ignored.  |
| grid       | Logical; if FALSE (the default) the data are interpreted as a vector or a $(n \times d)$ -matrix, instead if TRUE then $(d \times d \times n)$ -matrix is considered.   |
| maxdist    | A numeric value denoting the maximum distance, see <b>Details</b> in <a href="#">GeoFit</a> .   |
| neighb     | Numeric; an optional positive integer indicating the order of neighborhood. See <b>Details</b> and <a href="#">GeoFit</a>   |
| maxtime    | Numeric; an optional positive value indicating the maximum temporal lag considered. See <b>Details</b> and <a href="#">GeoFit</a> .   |
| model      | String; the type of random field. Gaussian is the default, see <a href="#">GeoFit</a> for the different types.  |
| optimizer  | String; the optimization algorithm (see <a href="#">optim</a> for details). 'Nelder-Mead' is the default.   |
| numbins    | A numeric value denoting the numbers of bins, see the Section <b>Details</b>  |
| radius     | Numeric; a value indicating the radius of the sphere when using the great circle distance. Default value is the radius of the earth in Km (i.e. 6371)   |

|              |  |
|--------------|--|
| start        | A named list with the initial values of the parameters that are used by the numerical routines in maximization procedure. NULL is the default (see <a href="#">GeoFit</a> ). |
| weighted     | Logical; if TRUE then the weighted least square estimator is considered. If FALSE (the default) then the classic least square is used.                                       |
| optimization | Logical; if TRUE then the weighted least square minimization is performed. Otherwise the weighted least square function is evaluated at the starting value.                  |

### Details

The `numbins` parameter indicates the number of adjacent intervals to consider in order to grouped distances with which to compute the (weighted) least squares.

The `maxdist` parameter indicates the maximum distance below which the shorter distances will be considered in the calculation of the (weighted) least squares.

### Value

Returns an object of class `WLS`. An object of class `WLS` is a list containing at most the following components:

|                          |  |
|--------------------------|--|
| <code>bins</code>        | Adjacent intervals of grouped distances;   |
| <code>bint</code>        | Adjacent intervals of grouped temporal separations   |
| <code>centers</code>     | The centers of the bins;   |
| <code>coordx</code>      | The vector or matrix of spatial coordinates;   |
| <code>coordy</code>      | The vector of spatial coordinates;   |
| <code>coordt</code>      | The vector of temporal coordinates;  |
| <code>convergence</code> | A string that denotes if convergence is reached;   |
| <code>corrmodel</code>   | The correlation model;   |
| <code>data</code>        | The vector or matrix of data;  |
| <code>distance</code>    | The type of spatial distance;  |
| <code>fixed</code>       | The vector of fixed parameters;  |
| <code>iterations</code>  | The number of iteration used by the numerical routine;   |
| <code>maxdist</code>     | The maximum spatial distance used for the calculation of the variogram used in least square estimation. If no spatial distance is specified then it is NULL;   |
| <code>maxtime</code>     | The maximum temporal distance used for the calculation of the variogram used in least square estimation. If no temporal distance is specified then it is NULL; |
| <code>message</code>     | Extra message passed from the numerical routines;  |
| <code>model</code>       | The type of random fields;   |
| <code>numcoord</code>    | The number of spatial coordinates;   |
| <code>numtime</code>     | The number the temporal realisations of the random field;  |
| <code>param</code>       | The vector of parameters' estimates;   |
| <code>variograms</code>  | The empirical spatial variogram;   |
| <code>variogramt</code>  | The empirical temporal variogram;  |
| <code>variogramst</code> | The empirical spatial-temporal variogram;  |
| <code>weighted</code>    | A logical value indicating if its the weighted method;   |
| <code>wls</code>         | The value of the least squares at the minimum.   |

**Author(s)**

Moreno Bevilacqua, <moreno.bevilacqua89@gmail.com>, <https://sites.google.com/view/moreno-bevilacqua/home>, Víctor Morales Oñate, <victor.morales@uv.cl>, <https://sites.google.com/site/moralesonatevictor/>, Christian", Caamaño-Carrillo, <chcaaman@ubiobio.cl>, <https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Christian-Caamano>

**References**

Cressie, N. A. C. (1993) *Statistics for Spatial Data*. New York: Wiley.  
 Gaetan, C. and Guyon, X. (2010) *Spatial Statistics and Modelling*. Springer Verlag, New York.

**See Also**

[GeoFit](#), [optim](#)

**Examples**

```
library(GeoModels)

# Set the coordinates of the sites:

set.seed(211)
x <- runif(200, 0, 1)
set.seed(98)
y <- runif(200, 0, 1)
coords <- cbind(x,y)

#####
###
### Example 1. Least square fitting of a Gaussian random field
### with exponential correlation.
###
#####

# Set the model's parameters:
corrmodel <- "Exponential"
mean <- 0
sill <- 1
nugget <- 0
scale <- 0.15/3
param <- list(mean=0,sill=sill, nugget=nugget, scale=scale)
# Simulation of the Gaussian random field:
set.seed(2)
data <- GeoSim(coordx=coords, corrmodel=corrmodel, param=param)$data

fixed=list(nugget=0,mean=mean)
start=list(scale=scale,sill=sill)
# Least square fitting of the random field:
fit <- GeoWLS(data=data,coordx=coords, corrmodel=corrmodel,
              fixed=fixed,start=start,maxdist=0.5)
```

```
# Results:
print(fit)
```

---

|             |  |
|-------------|--|
| Jamaicatemp | <i>December monthly average temperature in Jamaica between 1970-2000</i> |
|-------------|--|

---

### Description

A (13530x3)-matrix containing spatial december average temperature (°C) observed between 1970-2000 in Jamaica with associated UTM coordinates. The data has been retrieved using the package **geodata** that allows to download climate data from WorldClim version 2.1. UTM coordinates has been obtained using zone 18 and datum WGS84 and rescaled by 1000 to have distances in KM.

### Usage

```
data(Jamaicatemp)
```

### Format

A numerical matrix of dimension 13530x3.

### Source

Fick, S.E., Hijmans, R.J. (2017) WorldClim 2: new 1km spatial resolution climate surfaces for global land areas. *International Journal of Climatology*, **37**, 4302–4315.

---

|     |                                     |
|-----|-------------------------------------|
| Lik | <i>Optimizes the Log Likelihood</i> |
|-----|-------------------------------------|

---

### Description

Subroutine called by GeoFit. The procedure estimates the model parameters by maximization of the log-likelihood.

### Usage

```
Lik(copula,bivariate,coordx,coordy,coordt,
coordx_dyn,corrmodel,data,fixed,flagcor,flagnuis,
grid,lower,mdecomp,model,namescorr,
namesnuis,namesparam,numcoord,
numpairs,numparamcor,numtime,optimizer,
onlyvar,parallel,param,radius,setup,
spacetime,sparse,varest,taper,type,
upper,ns,X,neighb,MM,aniso)
```

**Arguments**

|             |  |
|-------------|--|
| copula      | String; the type of copula. It can be "Beta" or "Gaussian"   |
| bivariate   | Logical; if TRUE then the data come from a bivariate random field. Otherwise from a univariate random field.   |
| coordx      | A numeric ( $d \times 2$ )-matrix (where $d$ is the number of spatial sites) assigning 2-dimensions of spatial coordinates or a numeric $d$ -dimensional vector assigning 1-dimension of spatial coordinates.  |
| coordy      | A numeric vector assigning 1-dimension of spatial coordinates; coordy is interpreted only if coordx is a numeric vector or grid=TRUE otherwise it will be ignored. Optional argument, the default is NULL then coordx is expected to be numeric a ( $d \times 2$ )-matrix.   |
| coordt      | A numeric vector assigning 1-dimension of temporal coordinates. Optional argument, the default is NULL then a spatial random field is expected.  |
| coordx_dyn  | A list of $m$ numeric ( $d_t \times 2$ )-matrices containing dynamical (in time) spatial coordinates. Optional argument, the default is NULL   |
| corrmodel   | Numeric; the id of the correlation model.  |
| data        | A numeric vector or a ( $n \times d$ )-matrix or ( $d \times d \times n$ )-matrix of observations.   |
| flagcor     | A numeric vector of flags denoting which correlation parameters have to be estimated.  |
| flagnuis    | A numeric vector of flags denoting which nuisance parameters have to be estimated.   |
| fixed       | A numeric vector of parameters that will be considered as known values.  |
| grid        | Logical; if FALSE (the default) the data are interpreted as a vector or a ( $n \times d$ )-matrix, instead if TRUE then ( $d \times d \times n$ )-matrix is considered.  |
| lower       | An optional named list giving the values for the lower bound of the space parameter when the optimizer is L-BFGS-B or nlmminb or optimize. The names of the list must be the same of the names in the start list.  |
| model       | Numeric; the id value of the density associated to the likelihood objects.   |
| namescorr   | String; the names of the correlation parameters.   |
| namesnuis   | String; the names of the nuisance parameters.  |
| namesparam  | String; the names of the parameters to be maximised.   |
| numcoord    | Numeric; the number of coordinates.  |
| numpairs    | Numeric; the number of pairs.  |
| numparamcor | Numeric; the number of the correlation parameters.   |
| numtime     | Numeric; the number of temporal observations.  |
| mdecomp     | String; the type of matrix decomposition used in the simulation. Default is cholesky. The other possible choices is svd (Singular values decomposition).   |
| optimizer   | String; the optimization algorithm (see <a href="#">optim</a> for details). Nelder-Mead is the default. Other possible choices are nlm, BFGS L-BFGS-B and nlmminb. In these last two cases upper and lower bounds can be passed by the user. In the case of one-dimensional optimization, the function optimize is used. |

|           |   |
|-----------|---|
| onlyvar   | Logical; if TRUE (and varest is TRUE) only the variance covariance matrix is computed without optimizing. FALSE is the default.   |
| parallel  | Logical; if TRUE optimization is performed using optimParallel using the maximum number of cores, when optimizer is L-BFGS-B.FALSE is the default.  |
| param     | A numeric vector of parameters.   |
| sparse    | Logical; if TRUE then maximum likelihood is computed using sparse matrices algorithms.FALSE is the default.   |
| radius    | Numeric; the radius of the sphere when considering data on a sphere.  |
| ns        | Numeric: vector of number of location sites for each temporal instants  |
| setup     | A List of useful components for the estimation based on the maximum tapered likelihood.   |
| spacetime | Logical; if the random field is spatial (FALSE) or spatio-temporal (TRUE).  |
| varest    | Logical; if TRUE the estimate' variances and standard errors are returned. FALSE is the default.  |
| taper     | String; the name of the taper correlation function.   |
| type      | String; the type of the likelihood objects. If Pairwise (the default) then the marginal composite likelihood is formed by pairwise marginal likelihoods.  |
| upper     | An optional named list giving the values for the upper bound of the space parameter when the optimizer is or L-BFGS-B or nlminb or optimize. The names of the list must be the same of the names in the start list. |
| X         | Numeric; Matrix of spatio(temporal)covariates in the linear mean specification.   |
| neighb    | Numeric;parameter for vecchia approximation using GPvecchia package   |
| MM        | Numeric;a non constant fixed mean   |
| aniso     | Logical; should anisotropy be considered?   |

**Value**

Return a list from an optim call.

**Author(s)**

Moreno Bevilacqua, <moreno.bevilacqua89@gmail.com>, <https://sites.google.com/view/moreno-bevilacqua/home>, Víctor Morales Oñate, <victor.morales@uv.cl>, <https://sites.google.com/site/moralesonatevictor/>, Christian", Caamaño-Carrillo, <chcaaman@ubiobio.cl>, <https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Christian-Caamano>

**See Also**

[GeoFit](#)

---

 madagascarph

*Soil ph of Madagascar*


---

**Description**

A (300649x3)-matrix containing lon/lat coordinates and soil ph in H2O at 300649 location sites in Madagascar at one meter depth over the period 2008–2014. Data obtained using the Geodata package with the function `soil_af`. For more info, see <https://www.isric.org/projects/soil-property-maps-africa-250-m-resolution>

**Usage**

```
data(madagascarph)
```

**Format**

A numerical matrix of dimension 300649x3.

**Source**

Hengl T, Heuvelink GBM, Kempen B, Leenaars JGB, Walsh MG, Shepherd KD, et al. (2015) Mapping Soil Properties of Africa at 250 m Resolution: Random Forests Significantly Improve Current Predictions. PLoS ONE 10(6): e0125814. doi:10.1371/journal.pone.0125814

---

 MatDecomp

*Matrix decomposition*


---

**Description**

Matrix decomposition.

**Usage**

```
MatDecomp(mtx, method)
```

**Arguments**

|                     |  |
|---------------------|--|
| <code>mtx</code>    | numeric; a square positive or semipositive definite matrix.  |
| <code>method</code> | string; the type of matrix decomposition. Two possible choices: <code>cholesky</code> and <code>svd</code> . |

**Details**

Decomposition of a square positive or positive semidefinite matrix.



**Value**

Return a matrix decomposition

**Author(s)**

Moreno Bevilacqua, <moreno.bevilacqua89@gmail.com>, <https://sites.google.com/view/moreno-bevilacqua/home>, Víctor Morales Oñate, <victor.morales@uv.cl>, <https://sites.google.com/site/moralesonatevictor/>, Christian", Caamaño-Carrillo, <chcaaman@ubiobio.cl>, <https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Christian-Caamano>

---

MatSqrt, MatInv, MatLogDet

*Square root, inverse and log determinant of a (semi)positive definite matrix, given a matrix decomposition.*

---

**Description**

Square root, inverse and log determinant of a (semi)positive definite matrix, given a matrix decomposition.

**Usage**

```
MatSqrt(mat.decomp,method)
MatInv(mtx)
MatLogDet(mat.decomp,method)
```

**Arguments**

|            |   |
|------------|---|
| mtx        | numeric; a squared symmetric positive definite matrix.                            |
| mat.decomp | numeric; a matrix decomposition.  |
| method     | string; the type of matrix decomposition. Two possible choices: cholesky and svd. |

**Value**

The function returns a square root or inverse or log determinant of a (semi)positive definite matrix using the function in the FastGP package.

**Author(s)**

Moreno Bevilacqua, <moreno.bevilacqua89@gmail.com>, <https://sites.google.com/view/moreno-bevilacqua/home>, Víctor Morales Oñate, <victor.morales@uv.cl>, <https://sites.google.com/site/moralesonatevictor/>, Christian", Caamaño-Carrillo, <chcaaman@ubiobio.cl>, <https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Christian-Caamano>

**See Also**[MatDecomp](#)**Examples**

```

library(GeoModels)
#####
###
### Example 1. Inverse of Covariance matrix associated to
### a Matern correlation model
###
#####
# Define the spatial-coordinates of the points:
x <- runif(15, 0, 1)
y <- runif(15, 0, 1)
coords <- cbind(x,y)
# Matern Parameters
param=list(smooth=0.5,sill=1,scale=0.2,nugget=0)
a=matrix <- GeoCovmatrix(coordx=coords, corrmodel="Matern", param=param)

## decomposition with cholesky method
b=MatDecomp(a$covmat,method="cholesky")
## inverse of covariance matrix
inverse=MatInv(a$covmat)

```

NuisParam

*Lists the Nuisance Parameters of a Random Field***Description**

The procedure returns a list with the nuisance parameters of a given random field model.

**Usage**

```
NuisParam(model, bivariate=FALSE,num_betas=c(1,1),copula=NULL)
```

**Arguments**

|           |  |
|-----------|--|
| model     | String; the name of a random field.  |
| bivariate | Logical; if FALSE (the default) the correlation model is univariate spatial or spatial-temporal. Otherwise is bivariate. |
| num_betas | Numerical; the number of mean parameters in the linear specification (default is 1)                                      |
| copula    | The type of copula.  |

**Details**

The function returns a list with the nuisance parameters of a given random field model.

**Value**

Return a vector string of nuisance parameters.

**Author(s)**

Moreno Bevilacqua, <moreno.bevilacqua89@gmail.com>, <https://sites.google.com/view/moreno-bevilacqua/home>, Víctor Morales Oñate, <victor.morales@uv.cl>, <https://sites.google.com/site/moralesonatevictor/>, Christian", Caamaño-Carrillo, <chcaaman@ubiobio.cl>, <https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Christian-Caamano>

**See Also**

[GeoFit](#)

**Examples**

```
library(GeoModels)
NuisParam("Gaussian")
NuisParam("Binomial")
NuisParam("Weibull", num_betas=2)
NuisParam("SkewGaussian", num_betas=3)
NuisParam("SinhAsinh")
NuisParam("Beta2", copula="Clayton")
NuisParam("StudentT")
## note that in the bivariate case sill and nugget are considered as correlation parameteres
NuisParam("Gaussian", bivariate=TRUE)
```

---

NuisParam2

*Internal function handling Nuisance Parameters of a Random Field*

---

**Description**

Internal function handling Nuisance Parameters of a Random Field.

**Usage**

```
NuisParam2(model, bivariate=FALSE, num_betas=c(1,1), copula=NULL)
```

**Arguments**

|           |  |
|-----------|--|
| model     | String; the name of a random field.  |
| bivariate | Logical; if FALSE (the default) the correlation model is univariate spatial or spatial-temporal. Otherwise is bivariate. |
| num_betas | Numerical; the number of mean parameters in the linear specification (default is 1)                                      |
| copula    | The type of copula.  |

**Details**

The function returns a list with the nuisance parameters of a given random field model.

**Value**

Return a vector string of nuisance parameters.

**Author(s)**

Moreno Bevilacqua, <moreno.bevilacqua89@gmail.com>, <https://sites.google.com/view/moreno-bevilacqua/home>, Víctor Morales Oñate, <victor.morales@uv.cl>, <https://sites.google.com/site/moralesonatevictor/>, Christian", Caamaño-Carrillo, <chcaaman@ubiobio.cl>, <https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Christian-Caamano>

**See Also**

[GeoFit](#)

---

|                 |   |
|-----------------|---|
| plot.GeoCorrFct | <i>Plot Spatial and Spatio-temporal correlation or covariance of (non) Gaussian random fields</i> |
|-----------------|---|

---

**Description**

Plot Spatial and Spatio-temporal correlation or covariance of (non) Gaussian random fields for a given set of spatial or spatiotemporal distances [GeoCorrFct](#).

**Usage**

```
## S3 method for class 'GeoCorrFct'
plot(x, type="p", ...)
```

**Arguments**

|      |   |
|------|---|
| x    | an object of the class "GeoCorrFct"   |
| type | The type of graphic. The possible options are "p" and "l". If "p" then a point type graphic is displayed. Otherwise a lines type graphic displayed. |
| ...  | Other graphical options arguments. <a href="#">plot</a>   |

**Details**

Plot Spatial and Spatio-temporal correlation or covariance of (non) Gaussian random fields

**Value**

Produces a plot. No values are returned.

**See Also**

[GeoCorrFct](#) for examples.

---

|                   |   |
|-------------------|---|
| plot.GeoVariogram | <i>Plot empirical spatial, spatio-temporal and spatial bivariate semi-Variogram</i> |
|-------------------|---|

---

**Description**

Plot empirical spatial, spatio-temporal and spatial bivariate semi-Variogram using on object [GeoVariogram](#).

**Usage**

```
## S3 method for class 'GeoVariogram'  
plot(x, ...)
```

**Arguments**

|     |   |
|-----|---|
| x   | an object of the class "GeoVariogram"                             |
| ... | other arguments to be passed to the function <a href="#">plot</a> |

**Details**

This function plots empirical semi variogram in the spatial, spatio-temporal and spatial bivariate case

**Value**

Produces a plot. No values are returned.

**See Also**

[GeoVariogram](#) for variogram computation and examples.

---

 SimCE

*Circulant embedding simulation*


---

### Description

Subroutine called by GeoSimapprox. The procedure return a simulation on a regular grid from a standard spatial Gaussian random field with a specified correlation model

### Usage

```
SimCE(M,N,x,y,corrmodel,param,mean.val, max.ext)
```

### Arguments

|           |  |
|-----------|--|
| M         | Numeric; the dimension of x  |
| N         | Numeric; the dimension of y  |
| x         | A numeric $M$ -dimensional vector giving 1-dimension of spatial coordinates. |
| y         | A numeric $N$ -dimensional vector giving 1-dimension of spatial coordinates. |
| corrmodel | String; the name of a correlation model.                                     |
| param     | A list of parameter values required in the simulation procedure.             |
| mean.val  | The mean of the random field.  |
| max.ext   | The maximum extension of the simulation window.                              |

### Value

Return a list from an optim call.

### Author(s)

Moreno Bevilacqua, <moreno.bevilacqua89@gmail.com>, <https://sites.google.com/view/moreno-bevilacqua/home>, Víctor Morales Oñate, <victor.morales@uv.cl>, <https://sites.google.com/site/moralesonatevictor/>, Christian", Caamaño-Carrillo, <chcaaman@ubiobio.cl>, <https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Christian-Caamano>

### See Also

[GeoSimapprox](#)

---

sp2Geo

*Extracting information from an sp or spacetime object*

---

## Description

Extracting information from an sp or spacetime object

## Usage

```
sp2Geo(sproj, spdata = NULL)
```

## Arguments

|        |   |
|--------|---|
| sproj  | An object of class sp or spacetime                        |
| spdata | Character: The name of data in the sp or spacetime object |

## Details

The function accepts as input a sp or spacetime object and the name of the data of interest in the object and it returns a list with some useful informations for Geomodels functions.

## Value

A list with spatio-temporal informations

## Author(s)

Moreno Bevilacqua, <moreno.bevilacqua89@gmail.com>, <https://sites.google.com/view/moreno-bevilacqua/home>, Víctor Morales Oñate, <victor.morales@uv.cl>, <https://sites.google.com/site/moralesonatevictor/>, Christian", Caamaño-Carrillo, <chcaaman@ubiobio.cl>, <https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Christian-Caamano>

## Examples

```
# Define the spatial-coordinates of the points:
set.seed(3)
N <- 30 # number of location sites
x <- runif(N, 0, 1)
set.seed(6)
y <- runif(N, 0, 1)
coords <- cbind(x,y)

# Define spatial matrix covariates and regression parameters
X <- cbind(rep(1,N),runif(N))
# Define spatial matrix dependent variable
Y <- rnorm(nrow(X))

obj1 <- sp::SpatialPoints(coords)
obj2 <- sp::SpatialPointsDataFrame(coords,data = data.frame(X,Y))
```

```
# sp2Geo info extraction
b <- sp2Geo(obj2,spdata = "Y")
class(b)
b
```

---

|              |   |
|--------------|---|
| spanish_wind | <i>August monthly average wind speed in Spain between 1970-2000</i> |
|--------------|---|

---

### Description

A (6000x3)-matrix containing lon/lat and august monthly average wind speed (2 m above the ground, meter/second) registered at 6000 location sites in the Iberian peninsula. Data obtained from WorldClim version 2.1

### Usage

```
data(spanish_wind)
```

### Format

A numerical matrix of dimension 6000x3.

### Source

Fick, S.E., Hijmans, R.J. (2017) WorldClim 2: new 1km spatial resolution climate surfaces for global land areas. *International Journal of Climatology*, **37**, 4302–4315.

---

|            |   |
|------------|---|
| StartParam | <i>Initializes the Parameters for Estimation Procedures</i> |
|------------|---|

---

### Description

Subroutine called by the fitting procedures. The procedure initializes the parameters for the fitting procedure.

### Usage

```
StartParam(coordx, coordy, coordt,coordx_dyn, corrmodel, data, distance, fcall,
  fixed, grid,likelihood, maxdist, neighb, maxtime, model, n, param,
  parscale, paramrange, radius, start, taper, tapsep,
  type,typereal,varest, vartype, weighted, winconst,
  winstp, winconst_t, winstp_t,copula,X,memdist,nosym)
```



**Arguments**

|            |  |
|------------|--|
| coordx     | A numeric ( $d \times 2$ )-matrix (where $d$ is the number of points) assigning 2-dimensions of coordinates or a numeric vector assigning 1-dimension of coordinates.    |
| coordy     | A numeric vector assigning 1-dimension of coordinates; coordy is interpreted only if coordx is a numeric vector otherwise it will be ignored.                            |
| coordt     | A numeric vector assigning 1-dimension of temporal coordinates.  |
| coordx_dyn | A list of $m$ numeric ( $d_t \times 2$ )-matrices containing dynamical (in time) spatial coordinates. Optional argument, the default is NULL                             |
| corrmodel  | String; the name of a correlation model.   |
| data       | A numeric vector or a $(n \times d)$ -matrix or $(d \times d \times n)$ -matrix of observations.   |
| distance   | String; the name of the spatial distance. The default is Eucl, the euclidean distance. See the Section <b>Details</b> .  |
| fcall      | String; "fitting" to call the fitting procedure and "simulation" to call the simulation procedure.   |
| fixed      | A named list giving the values of the parameters that will be considered as known values.  |
| grid       | Logical; if FALSE (the default) the data are interpreted as a vector or a $(n \times d)$ -matrix, instead if TRUE then $(d \times d \times n)$ -matrix is considered.    |
| likelihood | String; the configuration of the composite likelihood.   |
| maxdist    | Numeric; an optional positive value indicating the maximum spatial distance considered in the composite-likelihood computation.  |
| neighb     | Numeric; an optional positive integer indicating the order of neighborhood in the composite likelihood computation. See the Section <b>Details</b> for more information. |
| maxtime    | Numeric; an optional positive value indicating the maximum temporal lag considered in the composite-likelihood computation.  |
| radius     | Numeric; the radius of the sphere in the case of lon-lat coordinates. The default is 6371, the radius of the earth.  |
| model      | String; the density associated to the likelihood objects. Gaussian is the default.   |
| n          | Numeric; number of trials for binomial random fields.  |
| param      | A numeric vector of parameter values required in the simulation procedure of random fields.  |
| parscale   | A numeric vector of scaling factor to improve the maximizing procedure, see <a href="#">optim</a> .  |
| paramrange | A numeric vector of parameters ranges, see <a href="#">optim</a> .   |
| start      | A named list with the initial values of the parameters that are used by the numerical routines in maximization procedure.  |
| taper      | String; the name of the type of covariance matrix. It can be Standard (the default value) or Tapering for tapered covariance matrix.                                     |
| tapsep     | Numeric; an optional value indicating the separable parameter in the space time adaptive taper (see <b>Details</b> ).  |

|            |   |
|------------|---|
| type       | String; the type of likelihood objects. Temporary value set to be "WLeast-Square" (weighed least-square) in order to compute the starting values. |
| typereal   | String; the real type of likelihood objects. See <a href="#">GeoFit</a> .   |
| varest     | Logical; if TRUE the estimates' variances and standard errors are returned. FALSE is the default.   |
| vartype    | String; the type of estimation method for computing the estimate variances, see the Section <b>Details</b> .                                      |
| weighted   | Logical; if TRUE the likelihood objects are weighted, see <a href="#">GeoFit</a> .  |
| winconst   | Numeric; a positive value for computing the spatial sub-window in the sub-sampling procedure.   |
| winstp     | Numeric; a value in (0, 1] for defining the the proportion of overlapping in the spatial sub-sampling procedure.                                  |
| winconst_t | Numeric; a positive value for computing the temporal sub-window in the sub-sampling procedure.  |
| winstp_t   | Numeric; a value in (0, 1] for defining the the proportion of overlapping in the temporal sub-sampling procedure.                                 |
| copula     | The type of copula.   |
| X          | Numeric; Matrix of space-time covariates.   |
| memdist    | Logical; if TRUE then the distances in the composite likelihood are computed before the optimization.   |
| nosym      | Logical; if TRUE two simmetric weights are not considered   |

### Details

Internal function called by [WlsStart](#).

### Value

A list with a set of useful informations in the estimation procedure.

### Author(s)

Moreno Bevilacqua, <[moreno.bevilacqua89@gmail.com](mailto:moreno.bevilacqua89@gmail.com)>, <https://sites.google.com/view/moreno-bevilacqua/home>, Víctor Morales Oñate, <[victor.morales@uv.cl](mailto:victor.morales@uv.cl)>, <https://sites.google.com/site/moralesonatevictor/>, Christian", Caamaño-Carrillo, <[chcaaman@ubiobio.cl](mailto:chcaaman@ubiobio.cl)>, <https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Christian-Caamano>

---

winds

*Irish Daily Wind Speeds*

---

**Description**

A matrix containing daily wind speeds, in kilometers per hour, from 1961 to 1978 at 12 sites in Ireland

**Usage**

`data(winds)`

**Format**

A  $(6574 \times 11)$ -matrix containing wind speed observations.

**Source**

Haslett, J. and Raftery, A. E. (1989), Space-time modelling with long-memory dependence: assessing Ireland's wind-power resource (with discussion), *Applied Statistics*, 38, 1–50.

---

winds.coords

*Weather Stations of the Irish Daily Wind Speeds*

---

**Description**

A data frame containing information about the weather stations where the data are recorded in Ireland.

**Usage**

`data(winds.coords)`

**Format**

A data frame containing site - the name of the city (character), abbr - the abbreviation (character), elev - the elevation (numeric), lat - latitude (numeric) and lon - longitude.

**Source**

Haslett, J. and Raftery, A. E. (1989), Space-time modelling with long-memory dependence: assessing Ireland's wind-power resource (with discussion), *Applied Statistics*, 38, 1–50.

---

WlsStart

*Computes Starting Values based on Weighted Least Squares*


---

**Description**

Subroutine called by GeoFit. The function returns opportune starting values for the composite-likelihood fitting procedure based on weighed least squares.

**Usage**

```
WlsStart(coordx, coordy, coordt, coordx_dyn, corrmmodel, data, distance, fcall,
         fixed, grid, likelihood, maxdist, neighb, maxtime, model, n, param,
         parscale, paramrange, radius, start, taper, tapsep, type, varest,
         vartype, weighted, winconst, winconst_t, winstp_t, winstp, copula, X, memdist, nosym)
```

**Arguments**

|            |  |
|------------|--|
| coordx     | A numeric ( $d \times 2$ )-matrix (where $d$ is the number of points) assigning 2-dimensions of coordinates or a numeric vector assigning 1-dimension of coordinates.    |
| coordy     | A numeric vector assigning 1-dimension of coordinates; coordy is interpreted only if coordx is a numeric vector otherwise it will be ignored.                            |
| coordt     | A numeric vector assigning 1-dimension of temporal coordinates.  |
| coordx_dyn | A list of $m$ numeric ( $d_t \times 2$ )-matrices containing dynamical (in time) spatial coordinates. Optional argument, the default is NULL                             |
| corrmmodel | String; the name of a correlation model, for the description.  |
| data       | A numeric vector or a $(n \times d)$ -matrix or $(d \times d \times n)$ -matrix of observations.   |
| distance   | String; the name of the spatial distance. The default is Eucl, the euclidean distance. See the Section <b>Details</b> .  |
| fcall      | String; "fitting" to call the fitting procedure and "simulation" to call the simulation procedure.   |
| fixed      | A named list giving the values of the parameters that will be considered as known values.  |
| grid       | Logical; if FALSE (the default) the data are interpreted as a vector or a $(n \times d)$ -matrix, instead if TRUE then $(d \times d \times n)$ -matrix is considered.    |
| likelihood | String; the configuration of the composite likelihood.   |
| maxdist    | Numeric; an optional positive value indicating the maximum spatial distance considered in the composite-likelihood computation.  |
| neighb     | Numeric; an optional positive integer indicating the order of neighborhood in the composite likelihood computation. See the Section <b>Details</b> for more information. |
| maxtime    | Numeric; an optional positive value indicating the maximum temporal separation considered in the composite-likelihood computation.                                       |
| model      | String; the name of the model. Here the default is NULL.   |

|            |   |
|------------|---|
| n          | Numeric; number of trials in a binomial random field.   |
| param      | A numeric vector of parameter values required in the simulation procedure of random fields.   |
| parscale   | A numeric vector with scaling values for improving the maximisation routine.  |
| paramrange | A numeric vector with the range of the parameter space.   |
| radius     | Numeric; a value indicating the radius of the sphere when using the great circle distance. Default value is the radius of the earth in Km (i.e. 6371) |
| start      | A numeric vector with starting values.  |
| taper      | String; the name of the type of covariance matrix. It can be Standard (the default value) or Tapering for tapered covariance matrix.                  |
| tapsep     | Numeric; an optional value indicating the separable parameter in the space time quasi taper (see <b>Details</b> ).                                    |
| type       | String; the type of estimation method.  |
| varest     | Logical; if TRUE the estimates' variances and standard errors are returned. FALSE is the default.   |
| vartype    | String; the type of estimation method for computing the estimate variances, see the Section <b>Details</b> .  |
| weighted   | Logical; if TRUE the likelihood objects are weighted, see <a href="#">GeoFit</a> .  |
| winconst   | Numeric; a positive value for computing the spatial sub-window in the sub-sampling procedure.   |
| winstp     | Numeric; a value in (0, 1] for defining the the proportion of overlapping in the spatial sub-sampling procedure.                                      |
| winconst_t | Numeric; a positive value for computing the temporal sub-window in the sub-sampling procedure.  |
| winstp_t   | Numeric; a value in (0, 1] for defining the the proportion of overlapping in the temporal sub-sampling procedure.                                     |
| copula     | The type of copula.   |
| X          | Numeric; Matrix of spatio(temporal)covariates in the linear mean specification.   |
| memdist    | Logical; if TRUE then the distances in the composite likelihood are computed before the optimization.   |
| nosym      | Logical; if TRUE two symmetric weights are not considered   |

### Details

Internal function called by [GeoFit](#).

### Value

A list with a set of useful informations in the estimation procedure.

### Author(s)

Moreno Bevilacqua, <moreno.bevilacqua89@gmail.com>, <https://sites.google.com/view/moreno-bevilacqua/home>, Víctor Morales Oñate, <victor.morales@uv.cl>, <https://sites.google.com/site/moralesonatevictor/>, Christian", Caamaño-Carrillo, <chcaaman@ubiobio.cl>, <https://www.researchgate.net/profile/Christian-Caamano>

**See Also**

[GeoFit.](#)

# Index

## \* **Composite**

- CheckBiv, 4
- CheckDistance, 5
- CheckSph, 6
- CheckST, 6
- CkCorrModel, 7
- CkInput, 8
- CkLikelihood, 10
- CkModel, 10
- CkType, 11
- CkVarType, 12
- CompIndLik2, 13
- CompLik, 15
- CompLik2, 17
- CorrelationPar, 20
- CorrParam, 21
- GeoAniso, 22
- GeoCovariogram, 28
- GeoCV, 46
- GeoFit, 50
- GeoFit2, 65
- GeoKrig, 72
- GeoKrigloc, 82
- GeoNA, 88
- GeoNeighbSelect, 94
- GeoPit, 101
- GeoQQ, 103
- GeoResiduals, 105
- GeoVarestbootstrap, 131
- Lik, 141
- MatDecomp, 144
- MatSqrt, MatInv, MatLogDet, 145
- NuisParam, 146
- NuisParam2, 147
- sp2Geo, 151
- StartParam, 152

## \* **Correlation**

- plot.GeoCorrFct, 148

## \* **LeastSquare**

- GeoWLS, 137

- WlsStart, 156

## \* **Predictive scores**

- GeoDoScores, 48

- GeoScores, 110

## \* **Scatterplot**

- GeoNeighIndex, 97

- GeoNosymindices, 99

- GeoScatterplot, 108

## \* **Simulation**

- GeoCovmatrix, 35

- GeoSim, 112

- GeoSimapprox, 118

- GeoSimCopula, 123

- SimCE, 150

## \* **Sparsness pattern**

- GeoCovDisplay, 34

## \* **Variogram**

- GeoVariogram, 133

- plot.GeoVariogram, 149

## \* **datasets**

- anomalies, 3

- austemp, 4

- Jamaicatemp, 141

- madagascarph, 144

- spanish\_wind, 152

- winds, 155

- winds.coords, 155

## \* **spatial**

- GeoTests, 126

- anomalies, 3

- austemp, 4

- CheckBiv, 4

- CheckDistance, 5

- CheckSph, 6

- CheckST, 6

- CkCorrModel, 7

- CkInput, 8

- CkLikelihood, 10
- CkModel, 10
- CkType, 11
- CkVarType, 12
- CompIndLik2, 13
- CompLik, 15
- CompLik2, 17
- CorrelationPar, 20
- CorrParam, 21, 37, 55, 74
  
- GeoAniso, 22
- GeoCorrFct, 23, 148, 149
- GeoCorrFct\_Cop, 26
- GeoCovariogram, 28
- GeoCovDisplay, 34
- GeoCovmatrix, 5, 7, 21, 34, 35, 49, 54, 74, 76, 85, 114, 120, 124
- GeoCV, 46
- GeoDoScores, 48
- GeoFit, 8–12, 14, 16–20, 24, 27, 29, 30, 36, 42, 43, 46, 50, 73, 75, 83, 85, 91, 95, 97, 100, 106, 109, 113, 114, 119, 120, 123, 124, 128, 131, 132, 134, 136, 138–140, 143, 147, 148, 154, 157, 158
- GeoFit2, 65
- GeoKrig, 43, 46, 47, 72, 84
- GeoKrigloc, 46, 82
- GeoNA, 88
- GeoNeighborhood, 82, 84, 90
- GeoNeighbSelect, 93
- GeoNeighIndex, 97
- GeoNosymindices, 99
- GeoOutlier, 99
- GeoPit, 101
- GeoQQ, 103
- GeoResiduals, 103, 105
- GeoScatterplot, 108
- GeoScores, 110
- GeoSim, 9, 43, 112
- GeoSimapprox, 118, 150
- GeoSimCopula, 123
- GeoTests, 126
- GeoVarestbootstrap, 131
- GeoVariogram, 29, 96, 133, 149
- GeoWLS, 29, 137
  
- Jamaicatemp, 141
  
- Lik, 141
  
- madagascarph, 144
- MatDecomp, 144, 146
- MatInv (MatSqrt, MatInv, MatLogDet), 145
- MatLogDet (MatSqrt, MatInv, MatLogDet), 145
- MatSqrt (MatSqrt, MatInv, MatLogDet), 145
- MatSqrt, MatInv, MatLogDet, 145
  
- NuisParam, 55, 146
- NuisParam2, 147
  
- optim, 9, 14, 16, 18, 52, 67, 95, 138, 140, 142, 153
  
- plot, 148, 149
- plot.GeoCorrFct, 148
- plot.GeoVariogram, 149
- print.GeoFit (GeoFit), 50
- print.GeoSim (GeoSim), 112
- print.GeoSimCopula (GeoSimCopula), 123
- print.GeoWLS (GeoWLS), 137
  
- SimCE, 150
- sp2Geo, 151
- spanish\_wind, 152
- StartParam, 152
  
- winds, 155
- winds.coords, 155
- WlsStart, 154, 156